Vol. XIX.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.

SESSION 1906-1907.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES.
1908.

Vol. XIX.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.

SESSION 1906-1907.

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES.
1908.

Office-Bearers for 1907-1908.

President.

Professor G. F. Scott-Elliot, of Newton, Dumfries, M.A., B.Sc., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., &c.

Honorary Vice-Presidents.

John F. Cormack, Solicitor, Lockerbie.
Robert Service, M.B.O.U., Janefield, Dumfries.

Vice-Presidents.

James Barbour, F.S.A., Scot., St. Christopher's, Dumfries.
James Maxwell Ross, M.D., Duntrune, Dumfries.
William Dickie, Merlewood, Dumfries.
J. W. Martin, M.D., Charterhall, Dumfries.

Hon. Secretary and Editor of "Transactions."

S. Arnott, F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Dumfries.

Hon. Treasurer.

M. H. M'Kerrow, Solicitor, 30 St. David Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Librarian.

Rev. Wm. Andson, Ivy Bank, Dumfries.

Acting Librarian.

George W. Shirley, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

Hon. Curator of Museum.

James Lennox, F.S.A., Scot., Eden Bank, Dumfries.

Hon. Departmental Curators.

Coins and Tokens—Rev. H. A. Whitelaw.
Antiquities—Dr Martin.

Hon. Curators of Herbarium.

Professor Scott-Elliot and Miss Hannay.

Hon. Secretary of Photographic Committee.

W. A. Mackinnel, The Sheiling, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

The President; Honorary Vice-Presidents; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Hon. Librarian; Hon. Curator; Curators of Herbarium; and the following:—

Mrs Helen Atkinson, Castle Street, Dumfries.
Rev. John Cairns, M.A., Ivy Lodge, Dumfries.
William M'Cutcheon, B.Sc., Inverie, Park Road, Dumfries.
James Houston, Marchfield, Dumfries.
John T. Johnstone, Victoria House, Moffat.
W. A. Mackinnel, The Sheiling Dumfries.
William Semple, B.Sc., Airlie, Dumfries.
Peter Stobie, Rae Street, Dumfries.
J. B. Waddell, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries.
Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, M.A., Albany Place, Dumfries.

CONTENTS.

SESSION 1906-7.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY ANTIQUITIES.

NOTICES.

All Correspondence connected with the general work of the Society should be addressed to the Honorary Secretary, S. Arnott, Sunnymead, Dumfries.

All Subscriptions and Correspondence connected therewith, and all Accounts, should be sent to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 30 St. David Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges should be addressed to the Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

Ordinary Meetings of the Society are generally held in the Lecture Hall of the Ewart Public Library, Dumfries, on the 1st and 3rd Fridays of each month of the winter session, which begins in October. Papers on Natural History, Antiquarian, and Scientific subjects, with occasional lectures, are given at these meetings.

Exhibits cognate to the work of the Society are also shown at these Meetings, and the co-operation of members in increasing the number of exhibits is solicited.

Field Meetings are held during the Summer Months as may be arranged.

The Society's "Transactions" are published annually. These are distributed among the members for the Session they cover free of charge. Non-members can purchase copies from the Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 30 St David Street, Dumfries, from whom any back numbers in stock can be purchased.

The Society's Library, which includes a number of Natural History, Archæological, and Scientific Works, and a series of the "Transactions" of many of the leading learned societies, with which this society is in correspondence, is available for refer-

ence in the Ewart Public Library, Dumfries. Members of the Society alone have the privilege of *borrowing* these books on application to the Librarian at the Library.

The Society's Museum and Herbarium, which contains an almost complete collection of specimens of the local flora, are available for reference in the Library.

"The Reliquary," "The Scottish Historical Review," and "The Annals of Scottish Natural History" are circulated quarterly among the members who desire them, the postage only being payable by the members of each circle. Particulars can be had from the Secretary.

A Photographic Committee has been formed for the purpose of securing a Photographic Record of Dumfries and Galloway. Photographs will be welcomed, and can be sent to the Secretary of the Committee, Mr W. A. Mackinnel, The Sheiling, Dumfries.

The Society will be glad of the adhesion of ladies and gentlemen interested in the various departments of its operations, and the Secretary will be glad to hear from any who may desire to become members, with a view to their nomination. The annual subscription is 5s; where there are more than one member from a family each one after the first pays 2s 6d.

EDITORIAL NOTE.

The Society or Editor accepts no responsibility for the opinions stated in the papers published in these "Transactions and Proceedings."

The Editor desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to the "Dumfries and Galloway Standard," "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," and "Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser," for reports of several meetings and discussions. He has also to express the thanks of the Society to Mr Andrew Watt, M.A., for the block of the Rainfall at Cargen, and to the "Standard" Press for the loan of the block of the Ruthwell Cross.

RULES.

Rules of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, as submitted for approval and adoption by the Council, and adopted at the Annual General Meeting held on October 12th, 1906.

I. The Society shall be called the "Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society."

II. The aims of the Society shall be to secure a more frequent interchange of thought and opinion among those who devote themselves to the study of Natural History, Archæology, and kindred subjects; and to elicit and diffuse a taste for these studies.

III. The Society shall consist of Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding Members. The Ordinary Members shall be persons proposed and elected at any meeting of the Society by a vote of the majority present. The Honorary and Corresponding Members shall be persons distinguished for attainments connected with the objects of the Society, and elected on the recommendation of the Council.

IV. Ordinary Members shall contribute annually five shillings in advance, or such other sum as may be agreed upon at the annual general meeting. When more than one person from the same family join the Society all after the first shall pay half fee. By making a single payment of £5 any one duly elected may become a member for life.

V. The Office-Bearers of the Society shall consist of a President, Four Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, Librarian, Curator of Museum, and Curator of Herbarium, who, together with not more than Three Honorary Vice-Presidents and Ten other Members, shall constitute the Council, holding office for one

year only, but being eligible for re-election, subject to the following conditions:—One Vice-President and Two Ordinary Members of Council shall retire annually according to seniority in their respective offices, and shall not be eligible for re-election to the same office for one year. Three shall form a quorum.

VI. Meetings of the Society shall be held as may be arranged by the Council.

VII. The Annual General Meeting shall be held in October, at which the Office-Bearers and other Members of the Council, together with Two Auditors, shall be elected, Reports (General and Financial) submitted, and other business transacted. The Council shall have power to make arrangements for discharging the duties of any vacant office.

VIII. A Member may introduce a Friend to any Meeting of the Society.

IX. The Secretary shall keep the Minutes of the Society's proceedings, shall conduct the Ordinary Correspondence of the Society, and submit a Report at the Annual General Meeting, which report shall, *inter alia*, contain a statement of the attendance of Members at the Council Meetings. He shall call all Ordinary Meetings, subject to the instructions of the Council, and, on receiving the instructions of the Council or President, or a Requisition signed by Six Members, shall call a Special Meeting of the Society. On receiving the instructions of the President or a Requisition signed by Three Members of the Council, he shall forthwith call a Meeting of that body.

X. The Treasurer shall keep a List of the Members, collect the Subscriptions, take charge of the Funds, and make payments therefrom under the direction of the Council, to whom he shall present an Annual Account, to be made up to 30th September in each year, and to be audited for submission to the Annual General Meeting.

XI. Members whose subscriptions are in arrear for two years and have received notice from the Treasurer shall cease to be members.

XII. The Society, unless otherwise arranged, shall have the power to publish in whole or in part any paper read before it in its "Transactions" or otherwise. The "Transactions" of the Society shall be published from time to time, as may be convenient, and shall be distributed to all Members contributing five shillings per annum and all Life-Members. Contributors of Papers shall, after giving timeous notice to the Secretary before publication, be entitled to receive ten copies of their papers, as and when published.

XIII. Alterations of any Rule, or the addition of New Rules, shall only be made with the consent of a majority of those present at the Annual General Meeting, and notice of proposed alterations must be given to the Secretary a month previous to the meeting.

TRANSACTIONS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

SESSION 1906–7.

12th October, 1906.

ANNUAL MEETING.

Chairman—Professor Scott-Elliot.

The Secretary and Treasurer submitted their annual reports, which were approved of. That of the former stated that fifteen ordinary, one special district, and four field meetings had been held, and that there had been a net gain of forty-four members during the session. An Abstract of the Accounts of the Treasurer appears at the end of this issue.

The Secretary submitted the Draft of the Rules, as revised by the Council, and, with certain amendments, these were approved of by the meeting. These were printed in the last issue of the "Transactions," and are again published in this volume.

On the nomination of the Council the following Office-Bearers were elected for the ensuing session:—President, Professor G. F. Scott-Elliot of Newton; Vice-Presidents, Mr Robert Service, Mr James Barbour, Dr James Maxwell Ross, and Dr J. W. Martin; Honorary Vice-President, Mr Robert Murray; Secretary, Mr Samuel Arnott; Treasurer, Mr Matthew H.

McKerrow; Librarian, Rev. William Andson; Curator of Museum, Mr James Lennox; Curators of Herbarium, Professor Scott-Elliot and Miss Hannay. Other Members of Council—Mr James Davidson, Rev. John Cairns, Mr William Dickie, Mr William M'Cutcheon, Mrs Helen Atkinson, Mr John T. Johnstone, Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, Mr J. B. Waddell, Mr W. A. Mackinnel, and Mr James Houston. Curator of Coins and Tokens, Rev. H. A. Whitelaw; Antiquities, Dr Martin and Mr Harry Edgar; of Natural History Specimens, Mr R. Service, jun. Auditors, Mr John Symons, Royal Bank, and Mr Bertram M'Gowan. Photographic and Antiquities Committees were reappointed.

The Treasurer intimated that Mrs M'Dowall had presented to the Society the Manuscript of the "History of Dumfries," written by her late husband, Mr William M'Dowall.

The Society accepted the gift with much gratification, and requested the Secretary to thank Mrs M'Dowall for the same.

26th October, 1906.

Chairman—The Rev. JOHN CAIRNS.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS. By the President, Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, M.A., F.R.G.S., &c.

THE MIGRATIONS OF MAN.

Anthropology is at present suffering under an enormous accumulation of observations and an unusual multiplicity of authoritative authors. I will try to draw a few clear and definite conclusions from this bewildering mass of detail, but must ask you to hold me excused if I give but one side of various questions upon which there are still many irreconcilable opinions. To produce the full evidence for my conclusions and to refute those which are not mentioned would require not a paper but probably a whole series of closely reasoned volumes.

Even if we take the world as we find it, neither summoning continents from the vasty deep nor assuming great and sweeping changes of climate, then man's wanderings may be explained by

certain very simple and obvious facts. He travelled not for pleasure but for food. Every improvement in his social state, every economic discovery, had this for its inevitable result that more people came into existence, and that, therefore, eventually some of them had to wander away.

There are certain places where one would expect but a small population, and living in a very savage state of civilisation. Thus, for example, the uttermost ends of the earth, such as the Arctic regions and the West Coast of Tierra del Fuego, are still the home of the Eskimo and of the Yaghan. Other "refuges" for the less developed forms of mankind are tropical jungles, arid deserts, and rugged mountain chains. In such country no human being would be content to live if it was possible to obtain subsistence anywhere else. The weaker races are inevitably forced into such refuges; stronger and more numerous peoples annex the pleasant places of the earth. The main streams of travelling mankind avoid these refuges, and inevitably follow certain well-defined roads, which are not difficult to discover. Sometimes there are great stretches of forest or of more or less fertile grass land, in passing which the human flood seems to lose any definite direction, and to percolate or diffuse away for great distances. These are best compared to wide river valleys or great alluvial flats, over which the water slowly and shallowly spreads itself. Yet the main stream exists nevertheless, and may be discovered issuing from this area of diffusion.

In America there is a very distinct main road of migration which is by way of Behring's Straits. The forefathers of the Eskimo when driven up into the north-east corner of Asia, found themselves in a desperate condition. To the north lay cold starvation in the Arctic, south and west were forests swarming with fierce savages better armed, more numerous than themselves, and yearly increasing in numbers. So they hardened their hearts, launched their frail skin canoes on the ocean, and paddled across to the New Continent, America, which was clearly visible to them looming blue in the distance. They might even have crossed by the ice in winter, stopping at the Diomed Islands which lie between.* Soon after came the ancestor of the American Indian (Homo Americanus of Keane).

* *Peschel* Races of Man, *Keane* Man Past and Present, Ethnology.

They drove the Eskimo into their present desolate country* and proceeded to colonise America. The main stream would probably pass down the coast line as far as San Francisco, and offshoots, that is little parties of fishing and hunting folks, would journey up the salmon rivers, and gradually diffuse eastwards throughout the wonderful river systems of British North America. It is very probable that the invaders crossed the Rocky Mountains somewhere near San Francisco, and so reached the Prairies. There they developed into fierce hunting tribes, living mainly on the Buffalo, and, when population increased to an inconvenient degree, fighting ferociously with one another. Hence a further migration was necessary, and so first the small hunting clans and then larger tribes travelled southward. The road lies by Mexico, Bogota, and Peru; it is probably the old Inca highway, followed by Almagro, the first invader of Chile, which crosses by Tucuman to Paraguay and the Pampas of Argentina. In the rich natural pasture of those illimitable plains other vigorous hunting tribes developed, who chased the Guanaco and the Ostrich, and quarrelled with one another over their hunting grounds. Then the same forced migration became necessary, and continued until the Yaghan was driven by the Onas into the extreme south-west of Tierra del Fuego. In the jungle forests and intricate river systems of the Orinoco and Amazon, as well as in those of the Gran Chaco and of Southern Chile, there are still miserable hunting folk, often living in families or very small clans, which have diverged from the main highway and diffused into the worst conceivable dwelling places.

The great civilised States of Ancient Mexico, Bogota, and Peru, which were flourishing empires in the old Spanish days, are supposed, by many American anthropologists, to be entirely the work of Homo Americanus. These empires were densely inhabited, and indeed that of Peru probably had a larger population then than it has to-day: the country was intersected by post roads, and supplied by irrigation canals so as to produce great crops of maize, potatoes, and other indigenous plants. It had a firm and settled government. There were magnificent temples full of beautiful artistic work in gold and copper, and tended

* An Eskimo population may once have existed in the Argentine Republic, but this is uncertain.

by lovely vestal virgins, who worshipped, and were occasionally sacrificed to the Sun or Son of Heaven, who was embodied in the Inca himself. Could such a civilisation be invented "out of his own head" by any original aboriginal American? If so, it is surely necessary to prove that there is no trace of any Asiatic affinity either in the people of those ancient empires or in their civilisation. It is also necessary to show that any contact with Asiatic civilisation is so unlikely as to be incredible.

It is impossible to prove either of these propositions. Japanese and Chinese ships have actually been brought to the shores of America. Indeed the Kurasiwo Drift and the Californian Current would make such accidents probable enough.* Moreover, as a whole, on broad and general lines, there is a distinct similarity between the civilisation of ancient China and that which is supposed to have existed in Peru. Not only so, but there is a whole series of odd and peculiar details which are common to both and which could scarcely have been developed independently. The skull of some of the semi-civilised Americans also resembles that of the Mongol† so that it seems more reasonable to think that ancient missionary enterprise extended from Japan to Mexico.‡ The Japanese themselves are supposed to have come from Korea.

As regards the Pacific Ocean generally, it is, itself a highway, for the Polynesian and other races have wandered in every direction almost to every island in the South Seas. The Maoris reached New Zealand from Samoa only some 22 to 28 generations ago;§ but that is not a very unique feat in canoe navigation. Canoes have been driven for 2700 kilometres out of their course, and several voyages at 700 to 800 miles in length have been recorded.‖ Still, on the whole, Asia must have been the starting point of the South Sea migrations.

The Malay or Oceanic Mongol is a kind of sea tramp, whose wanderings are difficult to follow. Nevertheless, perhaps, one

* *Sittig* Smithsonian Reports, 1895. Compare *Bartholomew* Physical Atlas Plate 14, and Chart in *Guppy* Observations of a Naturalist in the Pacific.

† *Gann* Journ. Anth. Inst., Vol. 35, 1903.

‡ *Sittig l. c.*

§ *S. P. Smith* Trans. N. Z. Institute, 1889.

‖ *Jenks.* Bontoc Igorot.

might say that his main route has been generally in a south-western direction. Certain Malays reached even to Madagascar some three or four hundred years ago, and their descendants are the Hovas, the aristocracy of Imerina.* There are strong, steady winds during part of the year (January, February) from Japan to the Philippines. On the Asiatic Continent, China has generally been invaded from the northern corner. The great Wall stands across a regular highway, by which over and over again Mongols, Tartars, and Mandchus have come down to conquer and overwhelm the rulers of China. The effect of these invasions from the north and the surplus population of China itself has affected even Tonkin, Burma, and the Malay Peninsula, for Mongolian tribes have traversed the difficult mountain passes and invaded their north-eastern frontier.† Not only so, but Tibet, "the mysterious," has been invaded from China.‡ Thus from Tibet and Malaya the lines lead northward through China to the great Wall. But a very marked highway, of which we have historical records to a very distant period, is the line of the Siberian Railway. This runs from the Caspian in a general easterly direction; roughly it traverses good steppes or more or less fertile land, and lies between the forests of Northern Siberia and the deserts and mountainous country, which forms an effective northern barrier to Tibet. Along the line of advance of Russia, in the recent Japanese war, there have passed continual waves of wandering and savage herdsmen. Sometimes they reached Mandchuria, and there formed great populations. Sometimes they swerved northwards, so forcing other peoples towards Behring's Straits. Movements of this kind, no doubt, led to the discovery of America by Eskimo and Red Indian. Sometimes these invasions turned south before reaching Mandchuria, and, beating down all Chinese defences, spent and lost themselves in its hundreds of millions of coolies.

So far then from New Zealand, from Tierra del Fuego and from Tibet the roads of man's travel unite near Harbin and turn westward to the Caspian Sea. The story of British India is far

* *Grandidier* L'Origine des Malgaches.

† *Skeat and Blagden* Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula, and *Sir W. Hood Treacher* J. Soc. Arts, 22nd March, 1907.

‡ *Sir Thos. Holdich* Tibet the Mysterious.

too well known to require much discussion. Mongols have indeed tried to invade India by Tibet and the Himalayan passes, whilst Portuguese, Dutch, French, and English came oversea, but the real road to India is by the north-west frontier. It is by that route that Mongol, Aryan, Persian, Greek, and Mahomedan, after traversing the rugged defiles of the Khyber and other passes, suddenly overflowed and destroyed the wealthy and luxurious civilisations in the Ganges valley. By this route apparently Bacchus entered India before 600 B.C. Some of the aboriginal Negrittos (apes in the legend) fought for him; the descendants of his soldiers are supposed to be the Nysaeans, who were driven back into the Swat Valley.* The Indian branch of the Aryans apparently came by Kabul after a stay at Khiva.† Alexander the Great and the Mahomedan invaders also entered by the north-west.

Leaving out the Negritto, who still exists in Malaya, the Philippines, and the Andamans, the aboriginal race in India seems to be the Gauda Dravidian. Some authorities look upon them as a Caucasic people (notably Keane); but they are only known now as inhabiting "refuges," that is jungles and mountain fastnesses. In the Bhagavasta Parvana, the Bhil, who may be of this race, is described as "of dwarfish stature, a black complexion, with large ears, and a protuberant belly." The Bhil was, according to the legend, produced by rubbing the thigh of the dead King. "He immediately shouted eagerly 'What am I to do?' Everybody cried out, 'Sit down!' "‡ Indeed he has been obliged to take a back seat ever since. There is apparently an affinity between the language of some Dravidian tribes in India and that of the Australian Black fellow. These last are supposed to have conquered a preceding race, which may have been Negrittos, like the extinct Tasmanians.§

There is a possibility then that man wandered into Australia from British India *via* the Malay Peninsula. As regards the Little Black or Negritto, the small dwarfish negroid black man who is an incorrigible vagrant with a penchant for poisoned

* *Sir T. Holdich* Geog. Journ., January, 1895.

† *Sir C. A. Elliott* Journ. Soc. Arts, March 3, 1905.

‡ *Barnes* J. Soc. Arts, Feb. 8, 1907.

§ *Grierson* Journ. Soc. Arts, April 13, 1906; also *Ling Roth* Aborigines of Tasmania.

arrows, he has not entirely vanished off the face of the earth. He exists in the Philippines and in the Malay Peninsula as well as in the Andamans, and the Tasmanians were also Negrittos. The African Negritto has been traced over a large portion of the Dark Continent and even into Europe. Near Mentone two skeletons were recently discovered which had a suspicious resemblance to him. Some authorities have stated that there is a Negritto element in the population of pre-historic and even of modern Egypt. The Queen of Punt was certainly a Bushwoman, whilst the Pygmies of the Congo, certain people in German East Africa, and on Mount Mlanji (British Central Africa), as well as the Bushmen of the Kalahari, all belong to the Negritto type.* Now if one remembers the suggestion thrown out by the late Sir W. Flower, "He (the Negritto) is thought to be an infantile, undeveloped, or primitive form, from which the African Negroes on the one hand and the Melanesian on the other, with all their modifications, have sprung," then this wide, scattered distribution is exactly what one would expect. Although later authorities have criticised this suggestion and added much recent observation which tends to hopelessly confuse the question, still it does afford an excellent working plan, and will probably be maintained until some other courageous anthropologist offers as good and definite an explanation.†

In Africa the main highways are particularly well marked. The North African Coast Road by Tunis and Algeria belongs, of course, to Europe, and will have to be mentioned later on. Now if we blot out the Sahara, Somaliland, and Congo forests (of the Pygmies), the Gaboon forests (of Gorillas and Chimpanzees), the Kalahari and Namaqualand deserts (of Bushmen), then two main highways stand out clearly. Both run together, descending the Nile Valley as far as Khartoum, and then they separate. The Niger route runs west, avoiding the Congo jungles on the south and the Sahara to the north, it passes over what is (or was) good fertile land into Northern Nigeria, where some 35,000,000 of people are said to exist to-day. The least

* *Haddon* Report to British Association, 1904; seems to doubt the affinity of Bushmen and Pygmies, but other articles in the same volume uphold the view adopted here.

† *Meyer* Negrittos.

developed and wildest negroes, mostly pagans, devoted to horrible Juju and Obi superstitions, have been driven either into the Malarial forests of the West African littoral or into the mountains east of the Benue and Niger, where small cannibal tribes still hold out.

Different tribes of Negroes have invaded West Africa at many different periods, where, of course, their descendants are almost hopelessly mixed up. But other races have also traversed this route from Egypt to Timbuctoo. Hamitic peoples such as Hausas and Fulahs (or crosses between Negro and Hamite) have occupied a large part of the best territory. There have also been Arab and Mahomedan invasions: indeed the last of these, the Dervishes, still occupy a very rich and fertile portion between Lake Tschad and Khartoum. There the shadow of slavery and atrocious cruelty still rests upon the Dark Continent. The other main highway of Africa is the line of the Cape to Cairo Railway, that is by the Nile, Tanganyika, Nyassa, and Rhodesia.

The Bushmen have been pushed back as far as South-West Africa by the Negroes.* Upon the footsteps of the Negro there followed such people as the Masai, the Galla, and the Somali, as well as the Wahuma or ruling class of Uganda. Of these the Gallas had reached Abyssinia in 1542.† The Dervishes also attempted to follow this ancient route south, but they were beaten back by the Abyssinians and finally driven west by ourselves after the great battle of Khartoum.

Other races, Sabaeans, Arabs, Portuguese, Dutch, and English have endeavoured to exploit Africa from the east, from such centres as Aden, Mombassa, Zanzibar, Mozambique, and Lorenzo Marques. So far as one can follow the somewhat mysterious history of the Sabaeans, they seemed to have worked by means of great chartered companies, managed from Zanzibar and Aden.‡ So like the great Arab slave traders of some fifteen to twenty years ago,§ and, like the Imperial British East African Company, they claimed a suzerainty over Central and East Africa and traded in it, but they never either colonised or held it effectually.

* To me the Hottentots seem only a cross between Bushmen and Negro. Compare *Haddon* and others *l. c.*

† *Blundell* Geo. Journ., Feb., 1900.

‡ *Reinisch* Geog. Journ., March, 1897.

§ *Hinde* Fall of the Congo Arabs.

All these African main roads point either to the Isthmus of Suez or to the Red Sea. But the story of the peopling of Europe is the most fascinating of all. Of River Driftman, we have but a couple of teeth, which is an insufficient basis for any generalisation, but of the Canstadt or Neanderthal man, there are a certain number of skulls which have been considered a sufficiently strong foundation for the deduction that his descendants are still with us. Robert the Bruce, a certain Archbishop of Tours, Kay Lykke the Dane, a distinguished lunacy doctor in Paris, show, it is said, an affinity to this vigorous savage.*

We have also alluded to the Negritto man of Mentone, and one would expect Negrittos in the Meriterranean, but the most interesting of these prehistoric Europeans is the tall, long-headed, athletic savage who lived in the valleys of the Vézère and Dordogne in early neolithic times.

We know how he lived and hunted; we even know a little of his religion and beliefs. Most unfortunately, not a single lock of hair has been discovered in the repositories of any deceased Cromagnonite. If we assume that he had red or yellow hair and blue or green eyes, it is possible to produce a fairly satisfactory theory as to the balance of power in Europe at the first invasion of the Aryans (see page 23). The Cromagnonites had probably diffused throughout Europe and Africa north of the Sahara. They lived as small hunting clans; they had not even advanced as far in civilisation as the Apache and Red Indians of the Prairies; they may have domesticated the small, long-haired, long-toothed, and probably savage horse of the period; but they probably neither rode nor drove that animal.

A small, rather feeble race, the men of Furfooz seem to have entered Europe (Belgium) from the East at a very early period. These were the first round or broad-headed men: they had probably tamed the reindeer, and are supposed to be the ancestors of the Lapps.

It is in the highest degree improbable that a Cromagnonite would be dispossessed of his land by any sort of Lapp, unless the latter were in great numbers and possessed of much better weapons. As this last is unlikely, the Lapps were probably squeezed out to the North—that is, to the Baltic and beyond it; indeed, towards where they live to-day.

* *Quatrefages* The Human Species, and *Keane* 7.

But these round-headed people from the East were only the first hint of a very serious danger. Round-headed people from Asia continued to invade Europe almost incessantly from that date until 1600 A.D., or even later. Where did they come from?

Somewhere in Central Asia, sheep and goats, cattle and horses were already grazing upon the waving grasses and beautiful rolling downs of the boundless Steppes. The day of the wandering herdsmen had begun. At first the world seemed inexhaustible. There is a fine magnificence in Abraham's offer to Lot: "If thou wilt go to the left hand, then I will go to the right." Indeed, so long as the country was unoccupied they simply wandered straight on, eating the grass down to the roots at each halting place.

But, of course, this could not continue indefinitely; to the north the bleak and inhospitable forests of Russia and Siberia, full of savage beasts and ferocious hunters, were impossible when considered as grazing grounds.

Thus they had eventually to turn either East, South, or West. The perpetual production of news flocks and herds, and the increase in military strength and in skill of the herdsmen, necessarily involved an overflow from the original home. The eastward moving herds passed, as we have seen, by the route of the Siberian Railway. Those which broke out southwards had great difficulties. They had to find their way through mountain defiles, across arid deserts, but they succeeded; for these wandering herdsmen descended in later times upon Asia Minor, which was then a civilised and settled country, with rich towns and fruitful cultivation. Countless millions of nibbling sheep, of omnivorous goats, and of hungry cattle entered and wandered throughout the land. They, with their fierce and warlike owners, destroyed every green thing; they first isolated and finally ruined every luxurious city, and after centuries of destruction produced the Asia Minor of to-day.*

Those that turned West, the Celtic Aryans, entered Europe by the Crimea. On that same fertile black soil, which now produces the wheat of Odessa, they advanced in successive hordes towards the mouths of the Danube. Avoiding the moun-

*Compare *Ramsay* Geo. Journ., September, 1902.

tainous country to the south, they wandered up the Danube valley, where their cattle grew fat and throve exceedingly on the marshy pasture lands and luscious grasses. They were now on the well-known historic route to Vienna, and were soon definitely committed to one direction.* The Transylvanian Alps, covered with forests (to the North), and the mountains of Bosnia, the Tyrol, and Switzerland (to the South), were quite impossible for flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, and for clumsy waggons with axle and wheel of one piece of wood. Thus they were forced to go on as far as Passau. Then our forefathers, the Celtic Aryans, found themselves in a dangerous and difficult position. To retreat was impossible, for other Aryan hordes were following after them. They were in the midst of an amphitheatre of gigantic mountains, full of ravines, precipitous valleys, and probably covered by dense forests of oak and of pine. Demolins has given a very graphic and interesting sketch both of their journey and of their difficulties at this stage.

They were no doubt a purely pastoral people, probably ignorant of and despising agriculture. (It must be remembered that in this respect they were very inferior to most modern savages.) But under these difficult conditions they must, perforce, have advanced a step higher in the scale of civilisation. They would separate in small parties, clearing part of the forest and building villages in every suitable valley. They would then live like modern savages, that is, cultivating a little, keeping a few animals, and trading a little; they probably invented, or stole, herds of swine, which could live on chestnuts and acorns; their young men would be kept in good, hard condition by more or less amicable inter-village fighting; but a sort of family feeling would be maintained, for the whole tribe would have to unite occasionally to drive back savage hordes of Slavs, Mongols, and other barbarians, who also had advanced by the Danube route. We will leave them there, acquiring civilisation, building lake villages, and sending exploring expeditions through the historic defile which leads to Belfort and France.

But probably ages before they started from Central Asia the Mediterranean had been to some extent colonised by a people of a very different type. This Mediter-

* *Demolins* Les grandes Routes des peuples.

ranean race has been called by a great variety of names, such as Berber, Iberian, Pict, and Dolmenbuilder. The last is the best name, for they were monumental masons on a gigantic scale, and this explains how we are able to trace very exactly both their route and their settlements. They were a short, rather feeble, long-headed, and dark people, with a passion for petite culture or petty cultivation. They cultivated the soil, and apparently were the first to irrigate the fertile alluvials of Egypt and Southern Europe. I have noticed that a partiality for leeks, onion, and especially garlic, characterises almost all the countries where they still persist from Wales to Spain, Southern Italy, and Egypt. The important point to observe is that they lived in large populations; they were the first city folk; they had no metal tools, but used wooden picks, stone adzes, and wooden ploughs, such as one can still see in Portugal. It is very probable that they were a douce, patient, peaceable folk, horribly oppressed by priests and kings, and very likely they were fond of great human sacrifices. They probably invented the alphabet, and indeed all Egyptian and Greek science, for they are at the foundation of both the ancient Egyptian and the Greek race.* They spread by the great North African highway from Egypt to Tripoli, Tunis, Algeria, and Morocco. The savage Blonde Cavemen of Morocco were probably driven into the Atlas Mountains. Then the Dolmenbuilders crossed into Spain. So far, then, their route is just that followed by Carthaginian conquest, and at a much later date by the fanatical Mahomedan cavalry, more fierce and destructive than any other invaders. But the Dolmenbuilders penetrated into France, where Brittany is full of their monuments, and then crossed into Britain, where they built no less than 200 stone circles as well as innumerable "long" barrows. Stonehenge was an important settlement, which is said to date from 2000-1800 B.C. They reached Holywood, which is a typical example of their work. Indeed they seem always to have selected good land, and the misty peat mosses and rugged forests of stern Caledonia would not attract them. There are many of us who are descended from the Dolmenbuilders, for in Devonshire, Western Wales, and the West Highlands one finds short, dark people with

* *Sergi* The Mediterranean Race.

long heads and oval faces, and whose resemblance to Spaniards is very remarkable. Indeed it has led to a tradition that they are the descendants of ship-wrecked sailors of the Spanish Armada. I doubt this, first, because Tacitus notices the Spanish appearance of the Welsh Silures, and also because a careful and elaborate account of the destruction of that fleet tends to show that exceedingly few sailors escaped.* So at that time our country was more or less civilised: the good lands were cleared of forest, and, no doubt, a certain amount of art, luxury, and wealth existed, which continued until a period of which it is not very easy to fix the date. First copper and then bronze was invented, and soon came into common use. The dates given by the various authorities cannot possibly be reconciled, but the tendency now seems to be to place them always farther back. Flinders Petrie states that iron was known in Egypt in 3400 B.C.† Montelius, a high authority, points out that bronze daggers were known in Germany 3000 B.C.‡ From 2800-2000 B.C. bronze was used in Crete (Evans);§ it had reached North Italy in 2000 B.C. (Montelius), and also Britain (Read)‖ or at anyrate by 1400 B.C. (Evans).¶ Taylor's dates for the bronze age of Geneva (1500 B.C.) and for Greece and Troy (1300 B.C.) are probably too modern.*x*

Trade had long existed in the Mediterranean, and, by 2000 B.C., Scandinavia had commercial relations with the Mediterranean. Somewhere about this date then our Celtic Aryans in Switzerland had been supplied with bronze weapons, and in consequence began to increase in numbers and in military strength. Then these tall, dark round-headed Celts began to descend upon Central Europe: they probably collected stores of provisions and of cattle, and then, forcing their way through the defiles of the mountains, swept right across France. What happened to the original Cavemen, the tall, blonde, or red-haired Cromagnonites? They were probably driven into Scandinavia and towards

* *Spottiswood Green* Geo. Journ., May, 1906.
† British Assoc. Rep., 1903.
‡ *Montelius* Journ. Anth. Inst., Vol. 3, N. S., p. 91.
§ *Evans* Man 146 (1901).
‖ *Read* Man 7.
¶ *Evans* Man 6 (1902).
x *Taylor* Origin of the Aryans.

the Baltic: indeed it is very likely that, at a very ancient date some sort of suzerainty was established by the invading race, perhaps similar to that by which we hold British India. In consequence these Nordic savages learnt to speak Aryan after a fashion, and so the Teutonic group of nations came into existence. The first or Gaelic-speaking Celts swept right across Europe and into England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland. They utterly blotted out the civilisation of the Dolmenbuilders and destroyed even the tradition of it. But they did not entirely kill out the Dolmenbuilders themselves. Indeed, why should they do so? The latter were far more valuable than domestic cattle: they made, no doubt, excellent serfs and slaves, and in consequence their descendants still exist to-day. The Gaels were followed by the Welsh-speaking Celts, who also invaded Britain, but Europe was doomed to experience a still more terrible invasion. The Nordic race, the descendants of the Cavemen, had learnt to sow corn and to keep cattle: they had obtained good weapons and had increased rapidly in numbers. At last they swept down upon the Aryans in France. Tall, fair-haired, big-bodied Gauls, Goths, and Belgae began to carry desolation, destruction throughout Central Europe. In connection with this question there is a point of some interest to us Scotchmen: who were the tall, savage, red-haired Caledonians described by Tacitus? Everyone knows what idea the word Aberdonian conveys to us. He is a tall, reddish-haired man with strongly marked features, and a long head, but surely that is almost exactly the impression which the description of Tacitus' Caledonians leaves upon the mind. So it is quite possible that in Northern Scotland this detachment of the Nordic race kept off Dolmenbuilder, Gael, Welsh, Roman, and Saxon, and that it has remained there until our own times. It is, of course, impossible to decide this question definitely, for Saxon, Dane, and Norwegian, one Nordic people after another, continued to invade Europe, and especially Britain, for centuries afterwards. Indeed there never were two races so incompatible in temper as the Teuton and the Celt, and almost the whole of European history tells of their raids and invasions from the earliest, which was before Cæsar's day, until the war of 1870.

Thus the population of Europe to-day consists, roughly speaking, of three main elements. Nordic in the Baltic and

North Germany, Celtic Aryan or "Alpine" in the middle, and "Dolmenbuilder" along the Mediterranean and in Western Ireland and Great Britain. Northern Italy was also invaded and conquered by Aryans, who traversed the Alpine passes.* But throughout this tangled and confused story of bloodshed and of conquest it is clear that two main highways stand out distinctly enough. There is the Danube Valley route, by which Aryan, Croat, Magyar, and Turk have pressed into Central Europe, and there is also the North African highway leading by Spain to France and England.

Now if one marks on a map of the world all these various migrations, these highways of man, then it very soon appears that they all lead to a very interesting district. Its boundary may be roughly described as follows:—From the head of the Persian Gulf to the Isthmus of Suez, then along the Eastern Shore of the Mediterranean to the Gulf of Iskanderun, across Asia Minor to Trebizond and the Caucasus, by the Northern Slopes of the Caucasus to the Caspian Sea, along the South Border of the Caspian to Balfrush, and thence back to the mouth of the Euphrates in the Persian Gulf. This tract of land where three continents meet is the most interesting place in the whole wide world. It is a meeting-place of Floras, for it contains not only temperate forests of oak, of cedar, and of cypress, but Alpine plants, grassy steppes, arid deserts, Acacia scrub, and also soil so fertile and so inexhaustibly bountiful that the first gardener digging with a fire-hardened stick could rely upon an enormous harvest. Mangroves and the tropical forests with bamboos are at anyrate not far away. There are seashores swarming with shellfish, mighty rivers for the fisherman: it was once full of wild animals of almost every description. It is the original home of nearly all our useful plants and of most domestic animals, at anyrate of those belonging to the old world. It is the zone of religions; it contains Babylon and Nineveh; Persia and Egypt border it, and, besides all this, the great highways by which vagrant man has wandered even to the uttermost ends of the earth converge and terminate here. So the original home of mankind must surely be exactly where it is placed in the oldest book of the world.

* *Ripley* Races of Europe, and *Sergi l. c.*

9th November, 1906.

Chairman—Dr JAMES MAXWELL ROSS, Vice-President.

It was agreed to record in the minutes an expression of regret at the death of Mr Frank Reid, St. Catherines, Dumfries.

Mr W. A. Mackinnel, the Photographic Secretary, described the leading photographs exhibited from the Society's collection, and made a statement regarding the work of the committee.

HOW THE RUTHWELL RUNIC INSCRIPTION WAS DECIPHERED.
By Dr E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.D.

The decipherment of this Runic Inscription is one of the most interesting of literary discoveries. After various abortive attempts had been made by such scholars as the Icelanders, T. G. Repp and Professor Finn Magnusen, it was at last elucidated by Mr John M. Kemple, who in 1840 published an essay on "The Runes of the Anglo-Saxons." To this he appended six quarto plates of Runic alphabets, the best being a representation of the Ruthwell Cross from the plates of Hickes, Gordon, and Duncan. He also translated the Runic carvings. He showed that the cross is a Christian memorial, and that the letters are 20 lines, more or less complete, of a poem in the old North English dialect (commonly called the old Northumbrian) on the Holy Rood or Cross of Christ. In 1823 the German professor Blune found in the old Conventual Library at Vercelli, near Milan, an ancient skin-book in the old South English or Wessex dialect of the 10th century, containing homilies and poems. The Record Commission entrusted to Mr Benjamin Thorpe the task of copying and publishing the verses. One of the pieces, entitled by Mr Thorpe "The Holy Rood, a Dream," contains 314 lines. In 1842 Mr Kemble's notice was arrested by certain lines, and on comparison he found that they were the identical inscription which he had previously deciphered on the Ruthwell obelisk. So exact had been his text and version that the discovery of the manuscript copy led him to correct only three letters. It was now evident that this poem was in substance a work of the 7th century, and was originally written in the North English dialect. But its author was still a mystery. A daring conjecture there-

anent was first made in 1856 by the Rev. Daniel H. Haigh, who in an article on the Bewcastle Cross said that there was only one man who could have written the poem from which this inscription was taken, and that was the great Caedmon. By the help

of the Vercelli skin-book and the casts taken by Mr Haigh from the cross, the late Professor George Stephens of Copenhagen was able to amend the text and add some words to the carving, and he says that he also found the name of the immortal bard. For he says at the top are the words Cadmon mae fauetho (Caldmon fawed or made me). In the 7th century, the date of the Ruthwell Cross, the South of Scotland formed a part of the

Kingdom of Northumbria, which was inhabited principally by Angles. Ethelfrid, the first victorious King of all Northumbria, was probably the first who extended the dominion of the Angles over Annandale and Nithsdale, which had previously belonged to the Picts. His successor, Edwin, extended these conquests considerably in what is now called Galloway, and also northward even beyond the Forth, on the banks of which Edwinsbury or Edinburgh will, by its name, preserve the name of its founder for ever. Oswald and Oswin confirmed and extended these conquests for the Northumbrian Kingdom. At Whitby, in Northumbria, in this century was born Caedmon, the first of the many great poets who have enriched the English language. It seems to have been customary at that time to inscribe passages taken from his poem called "The Dream of the Holy Rood" on ecclesiastical monuments in England. The Angles would be quite as well acquainted with the Runic alphabet of the fathers as with the Roman letters. This accounts for the Anglian verses of Caedmon being inscribed in Runic characters. There is no trace of this kind of writing having been used in Germany or by the Saxons and Franks. It was the exclusive possession of the Goths and their descendants, the nations round the Baltic, viz., the Norwegians, Swedes, Danes, Angles, Jutes, etc. From my knowledge of Anglo-Saxon, and on consultation of the Anglo-Saxon Dictionary and Grammar, I had come to the conclusion that the late Professor Stephens was under a delusion when he imagined he had found the words "Caedmon mae fauetho" (Caedmon made me) at the top of the monument. No such word as fauetho exists in any of the dialects of Anglo-Saxon. The inscription is written in the Northumbrian dialect of Anglo-Saxon, from which the Scottish language has been developed, as the English is the development of the Mercian or Midland dialect. No such form as fauetho is recognised by Grammarians. In order to corroborate my own decision of the worthlessness of Stephens' alleged discovery, I wrote to Dr W. W. Skeat, Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge, asking his opinion. He replied (7th January, 1901):—"I think there must be some mistake about Prof. Stephens' discovery. I do not find that anyone has ever taken it seriously. Nor do I know where to find authority for the alleged verbal form fauetho. It is evident, therefore, that the late George

Stephens discovered a word that never existed." Full particulars can be obtained by consulting Haigh's "Conquest of Britain by the Saxons," Stopford Brooke's "History of Early English Literature," Sweet's "Anglo-Saxon Reader," Stephens' "Runic Monuments of Scandinavia and England."

STANDING STONES OF LAGGANGAIRN. By Miss FLEMING-HAMILTON, Craighlaw.

These stones are on a small hillock or rising ground close to the upper waters of the Tarff—actually in New Luce parish, but only just across the march from Kirkcowan parish, and it was from this side I visited them, and took photographs in August, 1904. They are most inaccessible, quite three miles from any road, over a very rough and wet moor, and not less than eight miles from Kirkcowan village. Sir Herbert Maxwell says in "Topography of Galloway" that they stand close to the old pack-horse track from Kirkcowan to New Luce, and the line of this route is shown on all but the very newest maps; however, it is practically untraceable now. Sir Herbert gives the meaning of the name as "Lagan-y-carn" (hollow of the cairns), and about a quarter of a mile off is the farmhouse of Kilgallioch, which he translates "Church of the Standing Stones," so that they were evidently considered remarkable in very early times. I am sorry the photos are so small, but it was impossible to take any large apparatus to such an out-of-the-way spot. However, I think they show clearly the character of the crosses carved on the stones. They are what, I believe, is called the Greek Cross—all sides equal—and bear smaller crosses formed simply of two incised lines on the angles. I do not know of any similar ones, at anyrate in Galloway. The story related of them is that there were originally three, but that the farmer at Laggangairn took one to make a new lintel for his house. Vengeance, however, fell swiftly; his collie dogs went mad, and bit him; he also went mad, and no help being available in that desolate region, his wife and daughter settled the matter by smothering him between two "cauf beds." Sir Herbert says they placed the stone over his grave. I could not find it, however, and the shepherd at Kilgallioch, who was only newly come, could not assist me. At Kilgallioch itself are three remarkable Holy Wells, called

"The Wells of the Rees," but they lie in such a hollow it was not possible to get a satisfactory photograph.

Have Bees a Colour Sense? By J. T. Rodda, Eastbourne.

The writer of the paper had been experimenting, and his study of the subject seemed to confirm the results of Lord Avebury's experiments, described as follows:—In order, then, to test the power of bees to appreciate colour, I placed some honey on a slip of glass, and put the glass on coloured paper. For instance, I put some honey in this manner on a piece of blue paper, and when a bee had made several journeys, and thus became accustomed to the blue colour, I placed some more honey in the same manner on orange paper about a foot away. Then, during one of the absences of the bee, I transposed the two colours, leaving the honey itself in the same place as before. The bee returned as usual to the place where she had been accustomed to find the honey; but, though it was still there, she did not alight, but paused for a moment, and then dashed straight away to the blue paper. No one who saw my bee at that moment could have had the slightest doubt of her power of distinguishing blue from orange. Again, having accustomed a bee to come to honey on blue paper, I ranged in a row other supplies of honey on glass slips placed over paper of other colours—yellow, orange, red, green, black, and white. Then I continually transposed the coloured paper, leaving the honey on the same spots; but the bee always flew to the blue paper, wherever it might be.

I have received several replies from able experts expressing the view that bees may have visited the blue paper laden with honey in preference to other colours in Lord Avebury's experiments. I have found but few experts who have made experiments with different coloured flowers, so as to enable them to give an absolute decision. All the experiments are fully described in "Ants, Bees, and Wasps," "On the Senses, Instincts, and Intelligence of Animals," by the Right Hon. Sir John Lubbock, Bart., F.R.S., M.P., F.L.S., D.C.L., LL.D. Also in his reply to Professor Platean in "The Linnean Societies Journal"—Botany, Vol. 33—"On the attraction of Flowers for Insects," read 4 Nov., 1897.

These experiments are so very conclusive and coincide

with the deductions I am able to make from the study of the technical press, that there is no alternative but to rely on the facts elucidated by such careful painstaking and exact experiments. G. W. Bulman, Esq., M.A., B.Sc., has recorded several tables of observations in the "Zoologist," June, 1902. Also in a paper on insects and flowers read at the Eastbourne Natural History Society, December 19, 1902, giving numerous observations and facts which should be accepted as a definite decision, he concluded his paper by saying:—"These facts prove conclusively that whatever the bee's taste may be, it does not specially select blue flowers for its visits." Out of 50 replies received from scientific and natural history societies, I have obtained but two who have tried to condemn the bee as colour blind and devoid of reasoning powers. The second problem raised in this discussion, viz., "Can Insects Reason?" has elicited a number of affirmative replies, accompanied by many illustrations and anecdotes from observers who are able to prove that ants and bees are attracted by colour; this problem should not be indexed as insoluble.

Mr Marr said that, although he was a beekeeper of twenty years' experience, he had never found that bees had any preference for any colour. He had taken particular interest in watching them at various seasons of the year, and it was possible, if one was just an ordinary, spasmodic observer, he might find that the bees preferred blue one day for the simple reason that they were visiting blue flowers, but the next day perhaps they might be visiting yellow flowers. The bee would go to the flower that contained the most honey. He had experimented, and beekeeping friends of his had experimented, and they found no conclusive evidence that bees preferred blue.

Mr Sinclair, who had kept bees for a longer period than twenty years, corroborated all that Mr Marr had said. So far as he had seen, bees had no preference for any colour.

The Chairman said that, although they had no preference for any particular colour, he did not know that that disproved the theory that they had colour sense.

Mr Service was of opinion that they had no colour sense, but they had an intense sense of locality.

Mr Marrs said that he had experimented with coloured hives. In the absence of the bees from a blue hive he would

remove it and put a white or red one in its place. The bees never for a moment hesitated to enter the hive, and if they had had a sense of colour they would have known a white hive from a blue one.

Observations on Seed Distribution of Some Bulbous Plants. By Mr S. Arnott, F.R.H.S.

Among the many interesting studies in connection with plant life is that of the means by which the seeds are so distributed as to avoid to a great extent the struggle for existence between plants of the same species—a struggle which would be vastly greater were the seeds scattered close to the parent plants. One could write a lengthy paper upon the subject, but the following brief observations upon one part of it alone will possibly be useful in bringing the whole question before the minds of some who may have an opportunity of studying it in a greater or lesser degree. I am not going to discuss the plants which generally find ready means for the dispersal of their seeds by the agency of the wind or through the means of birds, but to refer to one or two examples of plants whose seeds are not of a nature to be wind-borne, and which are not appreciated by the birds or by any of the other creatures which convey seeds from place to place, either through their use as food or from their possessing certain contrivances which enable them to adhere to the skin, fur, or feathers of these creatures. Nor do I intend to speak of those which have, by means of the contrivances which cause a sudden opening of the seed capsules, a means of scattering these seeds to a greater or less distance from the parents. The plants to which I refer are some of the bulbous plants which have flowers elevated on stems of some length, and which have not any power of distribution save that given by the possession of these stems. As an example, one may take one of the Alliums of Garlics, and one, also, which is of a highly succulent character, and yet remarkably free from the tough fibrous matter which gives strength to the flower stems of some plants. The plant is Allium triquetrum, one full of sap and of a very soft nature. Its flowers are arranged in a small raceme at the end of the stem, and droop downwards by means of a slight thinning and weakening of the latter near its extremity. From the soft character of

the stem, the weight of the flowers and the seed capsules afterwards produced would cause it to collapse to the base in a short time were it not for the way it is strengthened by its triangular form. It looks like a miniature triangular girder set on end, and is sufficiently strong to maintain the flowers themselves. As the seeds begin to form and the capsules increase in weight, the stems gradually fall forward in the direction in which the flowers are arranged, and eventually lie in a horizontal position with the capsules resting on the ground, where they gradually open and the seeds fall to the soil. In a group of plants it will be found that the flowers are all turned towards the light, so that, if in an open position, the stems, in falling, fall outward, with the result that the seeds are deposited at distances from a foot or less from the parent. The triangular form of the stem keeps it from doubling up at any point save in the soft base. What is noticeable about this plant which makes this distributing method more valuable is that it also increases rapidly by offsets from the bulb, and has thus a greater need for dispersing its seeds to prevent undue competition among its offspring. A somewhat similar arrangement exists among such Alliums as bear bulblets on the top of the stem, with the exception that the necessary rigidity of the stem is often secured by other means, such as a cylindrical formation of the stalk, which is either smooth and hollow, smooth and stiff and with interior fibres or corrugated, the latter arrangement frequently existing among plants with hollow stems also. It will be observed that in many cases these stems, from their greater substance and rigidity, last longer than the leaves, and do not fall down until the seeds are ripe or nearly so. Besides the Alliums, such bulbous plants as Narcissi, Snowflakes, and even the Snowdrops are spread by this means, although, of course, the distance varies according to the length of the stems. In this short note I have endeavoured to keep it free from technical terms, and to state the facts so as to induce others to take their own observations when opportunity offers.

23rd November, 1906.

Chairman—Mr R. SERVICE, V.P.

THE CLIMATE OF THE BRITISH ISLES. By Mr ANDREW WATT, M.A., of the Scottish Meteorological Society, Edinburgh.

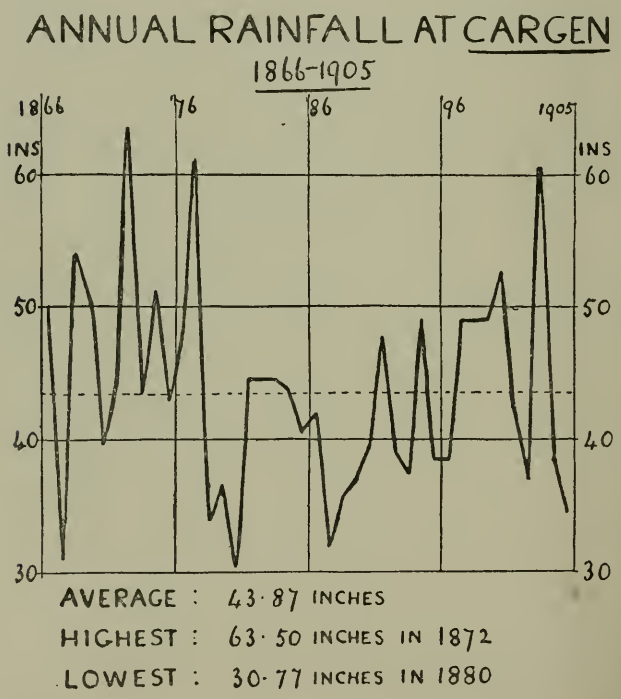
After some introductory remarks, it was pointed out that, though our climate was not perhaps an ideal one, the truth was that the British Isles enjoyed milder temperature conditions than any other lands within the same latitudes. We were apt to forget how far north our islands lie, and that John o' Groats is within 600 miles of the Arctic Circle. Compare, for example, the enormous range that prevails in Southern Siberia with the moderate variations of temperature under which we live. Lake Baikal —in the latitude of England—is frozen over for three or four months every winter, yet during the short hot summer the country round yields a magnificent wheat crop, which ripens with almost magic rapidity. So Vladivostock—an ice-bound port in winter —is further south than the Channel Islands. Compare also Labrador with its inhospitable climate, and consequently scanty population.

The secret of the comparative mildness of our climate was to be found in our insular position. Land and water behaved in quite different ways towards the heat radiated by the sun. Land absorbed the heat rapidly and gave it out rapidly, whilst the transactions of water were of a much more sluggish character, the heat being stored up slowly and parted with slowly. Thus in the interior of every continent the summers were much warmer and the winters much colder than on the coasts. Lands entirely surrounded by the sea were, of course, even more favourably situated.

But of supreme importance was the fact that our prevailing winds were from the south-west, and those blowing from off the tropical and sub-tropical waters of the Atlantic were warm winds. So, too, the south-west wind was the prevailing one on the eastern shores of the Pacific, and the eastern shores of the northern parts of both the great oceans were much warmer than the western. The influence of the Gulf Stream on our climate was not to be overlooked, but it was a greatly over-rated factor.

Temperature variations within the British Isles were discussed in detail. Height above sea-level was an important consideration. We spoke in a vague way of the mild climate of Devonshire, having in our minds such places as Dawlish, Torquay, and Dartmouth; but on the high land in the middle of Dartmoor the winter climate was as rigorous as that of Braemar. But there was no such range of climate as was to be met with on high mountains in tropical countries. On the famous railway in Peru, which crossed the Andes at a height of 15,000 feet, as great a variety of temperature conditions might be experienced in a few hours as would be met with on a journey at sea-level from the Equator to a point within the Arctic Circle.

Just as in the case of the great continents, the coasts of our islands enjoyed more equable temperature conditions than inland



districts: there was less difference between day and night throughout the year, and less difference between summer and winter. In severe frosts the lowest temperatures were met with in the valleys rather than on the hills. In the great frost of January and February, 1895, it was noteworthy that at times the summit of Ben Nevis was warmer than any other spot in Scotland for which observations were available. Such "inversions" of temperature were of common occurrence in Switzerland, where they had passed into a proverb, and there the villages were built on the slopes of the mountains rather than in the valleys.

The main features of the climate of our islands as regards temperature might be determined from observations made at a comparatively small number of points; but in the case of rainfall that was far from being the case. The orographical features of the country showed extraordinary diversity, and places quite close together might have very different rainfalls. Thus, Cargen lay nearer to Criffel and the Galloway hills than Dumfries, and had a heavier rainfall. The registration of rainfall was a simple matter, and the Natural History and Antiquarian Society might do good work by encouraging rainfall research in the south of Scotland. It would, for example, be of great interest to have a string of rain gauges at intervals up the Nith valley. The lecturer would be glad to be put in touch with anyone who desired to establish a gauge.

The general distribution of rainfall over the islands was described. The west coast was much wetter than the east, and where, as in Wales, in the Lake District of England, and in the West Highlands of Scotland, considerable mountains opposed the passage of the moisture-laden winds from west and south-west, the rainfall was very heavy. Some places on the east coast of Scotland and England had 25 inches or less per annum, Glasgow and Dumfries about 38 inches, Fort-William about 78 inches, whilst the average rainfall on the summit of Ben Nevis had been no less than 160 inches. The rainfall at the Stye, on the lower slopes of Scafell, was even heavier.

Rainfall varied much from year to year, but it was difficult to show that there were decided rainfall cycles, though there was possibly a faintly marked period of eleven years. During the last half century 1887 had been the driest year in all three kingdoms. In England and Wales the wettest year had been

1872, in Ireland 1903, whilst in Scotland 1877 and 1903 had been almost equally notorious. There was less variation from year to year in Ireland than in Great Britain, and, roughly speaking, it might be said that it rains oftener in Scotland than in England, and oftener in Ireland than in Scotland.

The distribution of sunshine could not be pictured so fully as that of rainfall, but it appeared probable that, as regards Scotland, the north-eastern and south-eastern counties were the sunniest. The explanation was simple, for the Grampians and the southern uplands intercepted the westerly winds, which were largely dessicated of their moisture or cloud-forming element by the time they had reached the east coast. The south coast of England was the actually sunniest part of our islands, and a comparison of the sunshine records of, say, Hastings, with those of Davos Platz, the famous health resort in the Upper Engadine, was of interest. The two places had almost the same annual allowance of sunshine, but during the winter half-year it was much sunnier in the Swiss Highlands, and during the summer half-year much sunnier in the south of England.

The question whether our climate had changed within historic times was a difficult one, and no answer was attempted. That secular changes had taken place we knew from geology. An argument in favour of the view that our climate was growing milder was often based on the fact that the Thames is now never frozen over. In the 16th and 17th centuries we read of that river being ice-bound for two or three months at a time, of "frost fairs" on the river at which oxen were roasted whole. Thus Evelyn, the diarist, makes such a definite statement as that "coaches plied from London to Westminster" on the ice. But now the Thames has not been fairly frozen over for nearly a century. Our winters may have grown milder, but one cannot recognise in such an argument any proof of it. The Thames near London was a very different river, and one much more difficult to freeze, since the removal of Old London Bridge about eighty years ago. The old bridge with its many arches acted as a sort of half-tidal dam, greatly lessening the rise and fall of the river, and therefore making the water much easier to freeze.

In France records had been kept of the date of the vintage each year as far back as the 14th century. An examination of

these records gave no evidence of either a deterioration or an improvement in the climate, though there appeared to be fairly well-marked oscillations. Again, in Russia we have a country where internal trade depends largely on its navigable rivers, which are frozen during the winter months. The dates of the opening and closing of the rivers to navigation are known with tolerable certainty for the last two hundred years, and it appeared as though exceptionally cold years occurred at intervals of from thirty to thirty-five years and exceptionally warm years with a similar period. Probably in our islands also there were such oscillations, but accurate instrumental observations were an affair of the last half-century, and that was too short a time on which to base an opinion.

In the course of his remarks, Mr Watt pointed out that exact statements as to our climate were made possible only by the painstaking work of observers in various parts of the country. In the south of Scotland the Cargen observations and those by Mr Andson in Dumfries were of great value.

The lecture was freely illustrated, many of the lantern slides being from original diagrams. Of special local interest was a slide showing the annual rainfall at Cargen for the last forty years.

7th December, 1906.

Chairman—The President.

Notes on Trees. By Mr W. J. Maxwell.

The following are some notes on various kinds of trees now available for planting, which I hope may not be without interest. A few days ago I measured some trees growing at Terregles. I find that a Douglas Fir, one of several of the same age and size which was planted in 1886, has reached the height of 53 feet, with a girth, at about 4 feet from the ground, of 4½ feet. Picea nobilis, planted in 1885, have attained about the same dimensions. A Thuya gigantea, supposed to have been planted about 1882, but perhaps really five or six years earlier, is 61 feet high and 6 feet 10 inches in girth, with very wide-spreading branches

near the ground, some of which, taking root, are rising round it like independent trees. Another Thuya gigantea, undoubtedly planted in 1882, but in harder, poorer soil, is 46 feet high, with a girth of 4 feet 8 inches. Larch planted in 1886 are 56 feet high, and $3\frac{1}{4}$ feet in girth. Far surpassing these are specimens of Picea grandis, planted in 1882, and then two or three feet high—now 62 feet high, and $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet in girth—60 feet of additional height in 24 years, and taking their thickness with them. And here I should like to draw special attention to this noble tree, for Picea grandis is truly a noble tree, worthy of its name, sound and hardy of constitution, a thing of beauty at all seasons, but especially in early summer, when the fresh young shoots so lavishly thrown out, show up in their brilliant green in contrast to the darker foliage behind. Beautiful in form and colour and in luxuriance of growth, it is an admirable tree for ornamental planting, and should prove a good forest tree as well. If plants could be obtained more cheaply, we might have plantations of Picea grandis mixed with Douglas firs, in sheltered spots, which in beauty, rapidity of growth, and quantity of timber produced would surpass anything we have now, and would yield pretty good timber too, though not equal to Larch for outside use.

Picea Nordmanniana, much more generally grown, is very similar in appearance and growth in its early stages, but sadly lacks the robust constitution of Grandis. I have found Nordmanniana a most disappointing tree.

The only large specimen of Abies Menziesii at Terregles dates from about 1840. It is $74\frac{1}{2}$ feet high, with a girth of $15\frac{1}{2}$ feet. I think its rate of growth is much the same as that of Abies Douglasii, and its timber is much the same. Here I may remark that in exposed places the variety taxifolia of Abies Douglasii may be found more satisfactory than the ordinary type. Slower of growth, but of sturdier habit and less liable to lose its top, it seems better fitted for roughing it.

In rapidity of growth the trees above-mentioned all far surpass the Pines, austriaca, laricio, and sylvestris, and the latter have no chance when planted with them; but the Pines will thrive, and root themselves so as to resist the fiercest gale in the most exposed situations, while the others need shelter from the blast.

The Larch is, no doubt, our most useful tree for estate purposes, but in view of the ravages of Larch disease, and the new pest with which it is threatened, the Larch saw-fly, it seems imprudent to trust to it so much as has been the custom. I have seen no signs of this terrible insect so far, but the plague may soon reach us, and the prospect is alarming. As the Larch saw-fly generally commences operations on the tops of the highest trees, it seems only too obvious that any human effort short of burning whole plantations will probably be powerless to check its advance. The remedies suggested by our watchful Board of Agriculture, such as gathering the insects from the ground in the pupa state, and scraping or burning the surface of the ground, certainly seem to me impracticable on a sufficiently large scale to be of any use. Birds may help us, but the larva of the Larch saw-fly much resembles the destructive gooseberry caterpillar, and I have never seen any bird but one feeding on them. That one bird was the cuckoo, which I observed some years ago regularly frequenting the gooseberry bushes in my garden when we had a plague of those saw-fly caterpillars.

During the past year young Silver Firs have suffered severely from a species of Aphis attacking the young shoots and leaves. Numbers of young Silvers of all sizes up to 10 or 12 feet high have been killed, and much larger trees badly damaged. The remedy for this and other Aphis plagues is the importation of lady birds, if a sufficiently hardy species can be found somewhere. I believe the fruit growers of California imported four or five different species from New Zealand with most successful results.

There seems also to be a new disease on the Ash. We have long been familiar with a sort of black canker which attacks the branches, and proves fatal in a year or two, but very recently numbers of Ash trees have been dying from some disease which shows no symptom except the withering and falling of the leaves in summer, and a marked brittleness in the wood. The twigs of a healthy Ash, are, of course, tough and supple; those of an affected tree snap like sticks of sealing-wax.

In conclusion, I should like to recommend the London Plane, Platanus orientalis, or more general use for ornamental planting, and especially in our own town of Dumfries. It is hardy enough to stand our hardest winters, and though it does

not grow with quite the graceful luxuriance it develops in more southern climes, it does very well. The only large specimen I have seen in this district is at Kirkconnell, Troqueer, a tree about 60 or 70 feet high, with a girth of 9 feet 8 inches; but I have one at Terregles Banks, planted in 1884, thriving well, and there are several about Terregles. It is specially suited for planting in towns from its shedding its bark, and so resisting smoke.

Dr Borthwick said that in addition to that ordinary ash canker, there was only one tree he had ever examined which was evidently suffering from a disease that formed no particular signs outside, but, on examining it at any time of the year, either with root wood, twigs, or leaves, wherever there were living cells, there he found some kind of organism in active movement. Whether it was a bacterium or not he could not say. Possibly that cause may have had to do with the case referred to by Mr Maxwell.

Mr Wellwood Maxwell of Kirkennan asked if the ash in question had anything apparent on the bark to indicate the disease. The bark of a healthy young ash was clean, but one sometimes saw an appearance like a scale on an apple tree. Was that present in this case?

Dr Borthwick said he knew the white scale, or insect scale, referred to, and he could not say whether it was present or not, but the bark had not a healthy appearance, and that was what led him to examine the tree first. The growth, too, had ceased, and another conspicuous point was the way in which it lost its leaves very early in the year, and also portions of the twigs fell with the leaves.

Mr Maxwell, Terregles Banks, in reply to the Chairman, said regarding the value of the grandis that the timber of these silver firs was much of the same order as their own silver fir.

THE JAPANESE LARCH. By Mr W. MURRAY of Murraythwaite.

Mr W. Murray gave a note on the Japanese Larch. It had to do with a cover which had already been brought before the Society in recent years. It was a cover of about four or five acres planted in 1899, the trees at the time being of the age of three years. He had had it measured fairly well, and found that

the highest trees in the cover were about 18 feet 6 inches high, and, these being now ten years old, that gave an average yearly growth of a foot and a little over ten inches. The average height of the trees in the cover was 15 feet, which gave an average yearly growth of 1 foot 6 inches. It appeared to him that the rate of growth was accelerated during the last two or three years, because in 1903 some of the trees were exhibited by Mr Barr, of Messrs Kennedy & Co., at the Highland and Agricultural Society's show in Dumfries, and at that time, after seven years' growth, the average height of the cover was 10 feet. Since then most of the trees in the cover had grown 5 feet, so that the rate of growth had been accelerated by about 4 or 5 inches per annum.

Captain Walker said he had had experience with the Japanese Larch, and thought them very risky indeed. If there was a rabbit within half a mile it would eat them. That was a great drawback. Another thing he found was that in high ground they would not stand early morning frost. They must be saved from the early morning frost, or else, in his experience, they invariably lost their tops.

Copse Woods. By Mr Wellwood Maxwell.

Mr Maxwell prefaced his paper on "Copse Woods" by some explanations as to the growth of Japanese Larch at Kirkennan. I happened, he said, to be in Japan a little over twenty years ago, and sent home a packet of seed to my father. It was sown in 1885. About fifty of them came up; most of them are at Munches, and I have three of them at Kirkennan. Unfortunately, one or two rabbits had been left "within half a mile," and destroyed the rest. The highest one I have, which was sown in 1885, is now 45 feet high, and the girth, breast high, is 25 inches. I have two others 25 feet high, and off one of these I have brought a sample of cones, the first I have seen on Japanese Larch in this country, and there is also a sample from the ordinary Larch for comparison.

There is perhaps a greater area of copse wood in this country than any other class of wood, and in no class has there been a greater fall in value. These woods were mostly managed on a rotation of 20 to 25 years, and used to yield a very fair return,

equal to from 8s to 10s an acre per annum, and sometimes more. I know of one copse wood of about 50 acres, which, when cut 40 years ago, yielded £1400 to the estate, or £28 per acre. This wood was sold two years ago, when 38 years old, for £300, or only £6 per acre. To what is this great fall in value due? Chiefly to foreign competition. I will explain how. The chief species in a copse wood in this district are oak, ash, birch, and hazel. The oak was valuable for its bark, which, 30 years ago, brought £6 10s to £7 a ton. Women and boys could be got in numbers to peel for 1s to 1s 3d per day; now it is almost impossible to get them at all, and the wage is more like 2s to 2s 6d. The price of bark, on the other hand, has come down to £4 10s. This year, I am told that even that price was difficult to get. The result of this rise in labour and fall in price is that it is doubtful if it any longer pays to peel the bark off oak copse wood. The bark, as you know, was used for tanning hides in making leather, which is now done more economically with the aid of chemicals and other substances imported from abroad; whether the leather is as good and durable I am unable to say, but I have my doubts. But this I know, that this source of a considerable supply of labour to some country districts has been destroyed, never, I fear, to return. The value of the oak was not very great. The best went for pit props, which are now about half the price of 30 years ago; and the remainder for firewood. Ash, birch, and hazel were used for making bobbins for the cotton and wool mills, and brought as much as 12s a ton in the wood. Everything was of use down to $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. diameter. Bobbin mills were common in this country, but many have ceased to exist. Now bobbins are made almost exclusively out of larger trees. Some makers will take nothing but ash, but that must not be less than 3 in. diameter; but at the large works, such as Coats, of Paisley, the wood is almost all from abroad, and is, I understand, chiefly birch. The small rods, which were too small even for bobbins, went for barrel hoops, and brought 16s to 18s per ton, but this is a trade which has entirely disappeared from the district. What wood is still used in this country for barrel hoops is imported from France, but iron hoops have been the chief cause of the destruction of this industry. When Kirkennan copse wood was cut some 30 years ago under the management of my father, he had two acres carefully measured, the crop

kept separate, and weighed so as to ascertain the exact value, and it may interest you to hear the results.

FIRST ACRE.

T.	C.	Q.				
23	3	3	Bobbin wood at 14s			£16 4 6
0	19	0	Hoops at 16s			0 15 0
0	10	0	Bark at £6			3 0 0
			Firewood and props			3 10 0
						£23 9 6
Pd. cutting and carting bobbin wood and hoops				£8	8 0	
Pd. chipping bark, carriage and cutting ...				2	0 0	
						10 8 0
			Net balance			£13 1 6

SECOND ACRE.

T.	C.	Q.				
10	2	2	Bobbin wood at 14s			£7 1 8
3	4	3	Hoops at 16s			2 11 8
0	16	0	Bark at £6			4 16 0
			Firewood and props			1 18 3
						£16 7 7
Cutting and carting bobbin wood and hoops ...				£4	13 0	
Cutting, chipping, and carting bark				3	4 0	
						7 17 0
			Net value			£8 10 7

Compare this with what was got for the wood on Lochanhead estate about ten years ago, which was at the rate of £4 an acre, a price which I fear it would be impossible to get to-day for the very best copse of 20 to 25 years' growth. If the Kirkennan wood, which was of 25 years' growth in 1875, yielded in the one case about 10s 6d an acre per annum, and in the other about 7s an acre per annum, whereas the Lochanhead wood of 25 years old would only be 3s 3d per acre per annum, and the wood I mentioned at the beginning of my paper 3s 2d per acre per annum, as against about 22s per acre per annum of 40 years ago; it is evident, then, that wood of this class has ceased to be a remunerative crop, and the question comes—what should be done with our existing copse woods? No single answer can be given to this question; each case must be considered on its merits. Professor Schlich, in a recent book on British forestry, deals with this question, and suggests that perhaps the best way is, when the copse has been cut over, to

plant a few trees of different kinds wide apart between the stools, and, by taking a little care during the first few years, to see that these young trees are not smothered by the luxuriant growth from the stools, very good results are being obtained. In a small way I have been experimenting on how to deal with copse woods for 18 years, and I am bound to say that I think the least satisfactory portion is that treated as proposed by Professor Schlich. It may be, however, that this is my fault, but I found that there was great difficulty in maintaining a proper balance between the stool shoots and the young trees. When I planted larch at about 6 ft. apart among the stools, I found they either got overtopped or too much drawn. When I planted Douglas at about 9 ft. apart among the stools, I have found that after 10 or 12 years the Douglas are getting too complete a mastery over the stool shoots, even though these have been thinned out to one or two on a stool to allow of greater vigour, and the result will very soon be pure Douglas, which will never make clean timber, because they are not close enough of themselves, and the hardwood was not dense enough to kill off the bottom branches of the Douglas. My first experiment was, however, in 1888, to cut a portion about 2 acres clean over. Unfortunately, a few standards of oak and birch were left, which would have been much better removed, as they have spread, taken up too much room, and caused breaks in the canopy. At this time I had just read an account of the Taymount plantation on Lord Mansfield's property in Perthshire, which was planted with Douglas 12 ft. apart, and filled in with larch to 6 ft. apart. The result of this was that the Douglas killed out the larch, and became themselves much too rough to form a good timber crop. I therefore decided to put in my Douglas 12 ft. apart, and fill in with larch to 4 ft. The result in this case has been not that the Douglas have suppressed the larch, but that the larch has suppressed the Douglas in a large number of cases, and still what Douglas have got through have not lost their side branches, as is necessary they should do to make clean timber. The only portion where the Douglas have gained the complete mastery is a small bit where the planting was commenced, and where my forester put in double the number of Douglas I intended, and even here the Douglas have not clean stems. I have made some measurements of trees in this plantation, and find the average height to be

about 40 ft. The biggest larch I could find is about 50 ft. high, with a circumference of 30 inches at breast height of the girth measurement. This tree will contain about 7 or 8 ft. of timber, not a bad growth for 18 years. There are many others of 45 ft. high, with a circumference of 24 inches at breast high. The largest Douglas is about 45 feet high, and 24 inches circumference. I have, unfortunately, no correct record of the value of the copse cut off this portion, but, taking it as the same as the best acre measured in the seventies as £13 an acre, or £26 for the two acres, the cost of planting up the wood, I estimate to be about £8 an acre, including fencing; or, say, £16 for the two acres. The first thinning was done in 1901, when, as much as possible, all the diseased larch were removed, and the net price realised was £20. In the next year, 1902, a gale in September blew down a good number of the trees, more especially in one corner, and a fortunate sale of the poles brought in another £14 10s, making £34 10s in all. The cost of planting £16 at compound interest at 4 per cent. for 14 years comes to £28 5s, so that I am justified in saying that my original outlay has been repaid me, and I have now a young wood of 18 years which is growing well, and becoming more valuable every year. Other portions of the wood, where ash and oak predominate, have been thinned out, leaving always the best with a view to their growing into a larger and more valuable class of wood, and, where the stools were not too old, these promise fairly well, but of their value it is too soon to speak. Two years ago I thinned some oak a second time, taking out also some birch which had ceased to improve, and this has been underplanted with silver fir in the denser portions, and Douglas in the more open parts. These are already making good growths. I have also small portions which were cut clean over, and where three years ago Douglas were planted 4 ft. apart, or 2720 to the acre, which, so far as my experience goes, is the smallest number that should be planted to the acre to get good, clean timber. A writer in a local newspaper this autumn wrote an article recommending very highly the planting of Douglas and other newer-imported varieties of trees at 9 ft. apart, as a means of restoring the value of British woodlands. This gentleman evidently had no personal or practical experience, or he would not have made such a suggestion. I unhesitatingly say if Douglas are planted so far

apart as 9 ft. without equally quick-growing shade bearing species between them, the results will be as disastrous for British foresters in the future as the wide planting of the common spruce has been in the past. The only way to get clean timber is by crowding in early youth. By far the larger portion of my copse wood, however, has been treated only by a gradual thinning out of the poorer and weaker growths, leaving the stronger, and in some parts I am hopeful this may eventually produce a fairly valuable crop. The great difficulty is to get a sufficient number of really good trees evenly distributed over the ground. As I said before, it is too soon to make any definite statement as to which method is the best, but I am inclined to the belief that cutting clean over and replanting, while the more costly to begin with, will yield the best and quickest return. I have endeavoured to show that, while copse woods used to be a valuable property, they have now ceased to be so, and there appears to me to be here an excellent example of what a Government experimental station might be established to do. At such a station experiments like those I have tried to describe could be carried on upon a much more extended and systematic scale than I have been able to carry them on. And if these experiments proved profitable, there might again be opportunities of employment in country districts where none now exist. Who knows but that it might help the return to the land.

Captain Walker said Mr Wellwood Maxwell had spoken of clean Douglas mixed with larch, and he wished to ask him if he did not consider that Menzies spruce mixed with Douglas would give cleaner Douglas than any tree that could be suggested at a moderate price.

Mr Maxwell replied in the affirmative.

RECORDS OF THE GROWTH OF TREES AT DORMONT, LOCKERBIE. By Major CARRUTHERS.

Major Carruthers, Dormont, Lockerbie, contributed valuable records of the growth of trees at Dormont. These are as follow:—

Name.	No.	Year. Planted.	Girth at 3 ft. 1851	Girth at 3 ft. 1856	Girth at 3 ft. 1861	Girth at 3 ft. 1866	Girth at 3 ft. 1871	Girth at 3 ft. 1876	Girth breast high. 1906	Age of Tree.	Average increase per ann'm
			ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.		inches.
Oak[1]	1	Not known	6 5	6 9	7 1	7 3	7 5		8 9½		
,, 2nd stem	1		5 8	5 11½	6 1	6 3	6 7		8 4		
,, ...	2		6 4	6 7¾	7 0	7 2	7 4		10 2		
,, ...	3				8 10				11 2		
											·64
,, [2]	4	1786	5 11	6 3½	6 8½	7 0½	7 5	7 9	9 3	120	
,, ...	5	,,	5 3	5 11	6 6½	6 10½	7 2	7 6½	9 0	120	
,, ...	6	,,		5 10	6 5½	7 2	7 5		10 2	120	
,, ...	7	1825			3 4	4 0	4 8	5 3½	7 4½	81	
,, ...	8	,,		3 1	3 7	4 2			6 7½	81	
,, ...	9	,,		2 11	3 5	3 9			5 10½	81	
,, ...	10	,,		2 8	3 3	3 7			5 10	81	
,, ...	11	,,		3 0	3 5	3 10	4 2	4 6	5 8	81	
,, ...	12	,,		3 8	4 3	5 0½	6 0	6 5	9 10½	81	
,, ...	13	1849			1 10½	2 5½	2 11		5 2	57	
,, ...	14	,,			2 4½	2 5	2 8		6 6½	57	
											1·02
Beech	1	1786	6 6	7 0	7 9	8 0	8 9		9 5	120	
,, ...	2	,,			7 10	8 8	9 4	10 0	12 9	120	
,, ...	3	,,			7 9½	8 0	8 4	8 11	11 0	120	
,, ...	4	,,			10 4	10 9	11 3	11 6	12 11½	120	
,, ...	5	,,			8 11		9 10		12 6		
											1·17
Sweet Chestnut	1	1825		2 9	3 8½	4 5	4 11	5 6	7 6	81	
,, ...	2	,,		2 5¾	3 3	3 8	4 2	4 8	6 10½	81	
,, ...	3	1860			0 3½				5 8	46	
,, [3]	4	,,			0 3¼				5 3	46	
,, ...	5	,,			0 3½				4 1	46	
											1·17
Scots Fir[4]	1	1786	6 3	6 6	7 0	7 3¼	7 8	7 9	8 3½	120	
,, ...	2	,,			5 10	6 0	6 3	6 6	7 3	120	
,, ...	3	,,			6 1	6 2½	6 6	6 8	7 4	120	
,, ...	4	,,		4 0	4 4½	4 5	4 6		5 3		
											·7

Name.	No.	Year Planted.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth at 3 ft.	Girth breast high.	Age of Tree.	Average increase per ann'm
			1851	1856	1861	1866	1871	1876	1906		
			ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.		inches.
Lime[5]	1	1786		5 11	6 5	6 9	7 1		8 0	120	
,, ...	2	,,			5 11	6 2	6 5	6 9	8 3½	120	
,, ...	3	,,			6 7	6 10	7 4	7 8	9 4½	120	
,, ...	4	1825		3 2	3 9	4 2½	4 5		6 4	81	
											·87
Norway Maple	1	1858			0 7¼				4 8½	48	
,, ...	2	,,			0 7¾				4 1	48	
											1·1
Sycamore[6]	1	1786	5 10	6 1	6 5	6 7	6 11	7 0	7 6½	120	
,, ...	2	,,			6 4⅓	6 8½	7 0	7 4	7 11½	120	
,, ...	3	1825		3 2	3 10	4 5	5 1		8 7	81	
											·9
Horse Chestnut[7]	1	1825	3 7	3 11					7 11	81	
,, ...	2	1860			0 6¼				4 0	46	
,, ...	3	,,			0 5¾				6 1	46	
											1·24
Gean (Wild Cherry)[8] ...	1	1786	4 11	5 2½	5 7	5 11	6 2	6 8	7 10½	120	·79
Ash[9]	1	1786	7 8	7 11	8 4	8 6	8 9		10 11	120	1·09
English Elm	1	1825		2 11	3 9½	4 8			7 0	81	
,, ...	2	1856			0 9¼				6 7	50	
,, ...	3	1858			0 11				4 11	48	
,, ...	4	1856			0 11½				5 10	50	
,, ...	5	1860			0 10¾				4 0	46	
											1·23
Scotch or Wych Elm[10] ...	1	1786	6 2	6 10½	7 7	8 4	9 0	9 7	12 2	120	
,, ...	2	,,	4 8	5 3	6 0	6 7			10 1	120	
,, ...	3	1825			3 3½	3 9	4 4	5 0	6 3	81	
											1·06
Birch	1	1825		2 2¼	2 8	3 3			5 4	81	·8
Turkey Oak	1	1856			1 9	2 2½	2 9		5 5	50	1·3

[1] The average growth of these 4 trees is taken from the date of first measurement.

[2] These 11 are all park trees and more or less exposed, except 6, which is in a wood and has a fine straight, clean bole. Taking the average from the date of first measurement, the 9 oldest trees show an increase of nearly .9 in., and in the last 40 years only a little over .8 in. The 2 young trees average 1.23 in. since planting, just over 1 in. in the last 40 years (1.025 in.) and a little more in the last 35 years (1.05 in.).

[3] This tree is failing.

[4] Up to 75 years the average increase was .93 in. In the last 45 years it has only been .32 in. Though past maturity and making little wood, these trees are quite healthy. They are all solitary trees, except 4, which get a certain amount of shelter from old beeches.

[5] Nisbet says the lime lives to a great age, and often continues sound for upwards of 200 years. These appear quite healthy.

[6] Nos. 1 and 2 have suffered a good deal from wind, but No. 3, which is more sheltered, is flourishing.

[7] The average increase of No. 3 is nearly 1.6 in.

[8] This is a very fine tree of its kind and still healthy. Nisbet gives 80 years as normal age limit.

[9] This tree appears to be quite healthy and still growing, though Nisbet gives 50 to 60 as age of full maturity. No. 1 was badly smashed by wind about six years ago. Nos. 3, 4, and 5 are on a sandy bank, and are not doing well.

[10] Nisbet says the Wych Elm is of quicker growth than the English Elm, but these measurements do not bear out this view.

Year planted	Tree.	Height when planted	Height 1866.	1871.		1906.		Age.	Average increase in girth per ann'm.
				Height.	Girth at 3 ft.	H'g't	Girth breast high.		
		ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft. in.	ft.	ft in.		inches.
1856	A. Menziesii [11]	3 0	21 0		3 3		5 1	50	
,,	,,	3 0	19 0		2 10		6 7	50	
,,	,,	3 0	19 8		2 9		6 1	50	
,,	,,	3 0	20 0				7 1	50	
,,	,,						8 7	50	
,,	,,						8 0	50	
,,	,,						6 4	50	1·64
1853	A. Douglasii	1 6	21 6		2 7		7 4	53	
1856	,,	5 10	30 4		4 3		11 2	53	(2·54)
,,	,,	3 6	25 0		2 10		7 1	50	
,,	,,	4 9	22 3		2 7		5 2	50	
,,	,,		21 3		3 7		7 9	50	
,,	,,	3 8	24 3		2 11		4 1	50	
,,	,,	4 4	20 0		2 5		5 4	50	
,,	,,		20 6		3 11	{	7 6 5 3	50	
1861	,,	0 6	6 2			58	5 2	45	1·62
1856	Cedrus atlantica		17 1		1 8		3 9	50	
1863	,, ,,	4 1	6 1	12 6			5 1½	43	
,,	,, ,,	4 0	6 10	11 6			5 0	43	
,,	,, ,,	4 2	7 10	12 6			4 5	43	
1862	,, ,,	2 9	5 4				4 4	44	1·2
1862	A. Albertiana	1 3	6 0	12 6			2 6½	44	
,,	,,	1 6	5 0	11 0			2 10	44	
,,	,,	1 3	6 10	13 0		45	4 4	44	
,,	,,	1 3	5 10	16 6			5 3	44	1

[11] These trees were purchased in 1853, and planted out in the autumn of 1855. The two largest are near each other on the bank of the lake. The rest are in similar situations or on an island on the lake. Note by W. F. C.:—"It appears to thrive best in moist and rich peat soil. The rate of growth seems much the same as common spruce. Though ornamental when young the trees appear to get very bare of leaves as they get larger, and unless the timber is superior to common spruce the advantage of planting it is doubtful. It is said to grow well on peat moss, but so does common spruce for 20 years. In its native country it is found in deep alluvial soil, and the expectation that in Scotland

it is to produce timber on poor soil or peat moss unless containing a mixture of alluvial soil is not likely to be realised."

No. 1 planted without a pit in light sandy loam. Injured by rabbits, but recovered, and in 1861 was 15 feet high. It was then well sheltered by common spruce, which were removed in 1862, and the tree left standing alone. This gave it a considerable check, but though much exposed to the S.W. wind it has not shaken at the root. No. 2 stands in centre of island, forced soil (a mixture of alluvial and sand), about 5 feet above water level. Purchased in 1853 when 1 foot 6 inches high, and planted in autumn 1855. In 1860 it was 16 ft. high, and that summer lost its leading shoot; the following year it produced a great number of cones and made hardly anything either of these years. In 1862 contending leads were removed, and though it again produced a number of cones it made a leading shoot about a yard long. In 1863 it produced no cones, and made a good leading shoot. It is now (1906) a very fine tree. "From the rate at which D grows as compared with common spruce it would appear that the former will produce in the same number of years one-third more timber than the latter and of equal, if not superior, quality. The great bulk of timber which it will produce points it out as a desirable forest tree. Probably any soil which can produce spruce of first-rate quality is equally suitable for Douglas. Unfortunately, it has a fault which may prevent it from ever becoming a forest tree in this country, viz., its producing cones at an early age. Nine-tenths of the plants exposed for sale are probably raised from home-grown seed taken from young trees, and will never attain timber size. In consequence of this a really valuable forest tree is likely to be condemned and the cultivation of it given up."

Cedras Atlantica.—No. 1 stands on island and has been drawn up by other trees (others park trees).

A. Albertiana.—No. 3 is protected from prevailing winds by 1 and 2. No. 4 is on an island, and protected by adjacent covert. It is probably about 60 feet high, and a handsome tree.

21st December, 1906.

Chairman—Dr J. W. Martin.

In and Around Besancon. By Mr William M'Cutcheon, B.Sc.

The Jura Mountains form the natural boundary between France and the north-west of Switzerland, stretching in a north-easterly direction for some two hundred miles and having an extreme width of fifty miles. In the summer of '92 I cycled down the western limit of these mountains from Dijon, the town of "Glory Roses" and champagne, to Lyons, the River Saone forming the boundary. Standing on the Tour Metallique in Lyons one has a splendid view of the deep valley through which the Rhone comes from the Lake of Geneva, and which separates the Juras from the Alps of the Dauphiny, with Mont Blanc in the background. From the Swiss side a forenoon's cycle run from Berne brings one to the eastern limit of these mountains not far from Lake Neuchatel, which nestles at their foot. In the summer of '94 I crossed their extreme spur by means of a pass that leads from Olten towards Bâle; but during last summer (1906) it was my fortune, however, to spend a month of my holidays in Besancon, and I was able to glean a few facts concerning this interesting district.

The Juras rise rather abruptly from the lowlands of Switzerland, but towards the great central plain of France they descend as by a gigantic staircase, for there are no fewer than seven parallel ranges of diminishing altitude. My personal experiences were gathered from the two lowest chains, as I had not time to visit the actual culminating pine-clad points which overlook Lake Geneva. To the geologist the word Jura recalls the Jurassic system of rock-formation, and here the limestones are to be seen cropping out in every valley. The hill on which the citadel of Besancon stands is a huge mass of limestones, and the bending of the strata is distinctly visible a long way off, for the two sides of the hills are perpendicular and devoid of the least trace of herbage. The limestone lends itself to the formation of underground passages for water, and more than one stream disappears during its course, to reappear further down the valley. Some

two miles distant from Besancon are the Grottes Saint-Léonard, the main portion of which consists of a long narrow tunnel which enters the mountain side with the same dip as that of the strata, which at this point have a considerable inclination. Not having provided myself with candles, I was unable to penetrate very far. This fissure has to be approached from above by means of a rough footpath and a guiding chain, as the rocks rise with almost perpendicular steepness from the valley. A fine view is to be had of the Doubs Valley, and the forts encircling the town; one of these, a small one, a mile or so distant, was blown into the air two months later by the explosion of eighty tons of melinite. One could almost throw a stone into the river, yet on the steep slope were cut no fewer than three roads and a railway.

A much more interesting cave exists in the neighbourhood of Arbois, the district far-famed for its wine, which is produced on the slopes of the lowest range of the mountains, and where the memory of the great Pasteur is held in reverence. The Lycée, or High School, has been named after him and his statue adorns the square, for it was here that he taught, as a young man, before he began those studies which were to so benefit the human race and render his name a household word throughout the civilised world. We visitors were invited by the members of the Natural History Society to accompany them on an all-day's outing, one Sunday, to visit these caves. From the railway station a four miles' walk through the well-tended valley of the Cuisance brings you to a spot hemmed in by a semi-circular rampart of limestone rocks rising some hundreds of feet from the valley, and after a short climb among the underwood you arrive at the mouth of the cave and are glad to take shelter from the broiling mid-day sun, when, even in the shade, the thermometer stands at 100 deg. Candles being lit, you descend the easy slope of this wide cavern, which is bedded with a coarse sand. At one point you have to climb by means of a rope to a higher level, and, if so inclined, to a still higher gallery. The lower gallery contains a large pond and is rather damp, while the upper one is comparatively dry, though every now and then you flounder about in a layer of thick black mud. Here and there the roof descends so low that you have to lie flat in order to squeeze through, at other times there is a clear height of forty feet. There were

no stalactites or stalagmites worth noting. We went in about two hundred yards, but were told there were numerous ramifications which had never been thoroughly explored. The young folks of the neighbourhood seem to hold high revel in this cavern, and the place fairly rang with their shouts and laughter, as some of them got left in the dark. The majority of us had varied marks of our close contact with the floor and walls when we emerged once more into the sunlight. Time does not permit of expatiating on the good qualities of the cuisine or the local wine served in the open air in the garden of the country inn.

Another day we visited a cavern of more varied interest on one of the plateaux some miles from Besancon and near to the village of Hopital-du-Grosbois. After a long climb in the train we had to walk two miles to our destination. On the way we noted the fact that the vine-growing region had been left behind, and that cereals occupied the greater part of the cultivated ground. Hay was being taken in and various townsmen were out assisting their country cousins on their only off-day. Every here and there were depressions on the surface due to subsidences, the rock having been dissolved from underneath. The entrance to the grotto takes the form of a rent in the centre of a field, and we had to descend about seventy feet by means of a ladder. After that, a shelving tunnel leads down into the grotto proper. When some magnesium ribbon had been lit we could see at a glance that we were in an immense dome-shaped cavity of about fifty yards diameter and fifty yards in height. Here again was a little lake where one could gather peculiarly rough little bits of calcareous matter, not unlike bits of fish roe. Just beyond this sheet of water was a sinister-looking cavity with precipitous sides where the water found an outlet; it was supposed to reach a stream in the valley some miles off. On the plateau above there is no trace of a stream, the water being drained off into those caverns. The beauty of a grotto, however, consists in its stalactites and stalagmites, the latter being scattered every here and there over the floor of the place. Some of them were ten feet high and six feet through, and their formation points to a time when the dripping water must have been much greater in volume than at the present time. Then veil-like draperies and buttresses surround the stalagmites on all sides. In the magnesium light they showed up with marble whiteness, but when

the candles were placed behind them they gave the impression of fantastically carved ivory work. The tops are usually flat with a faint depression towards the centre, into which the drop charged with the lime falls. These three grottos, which I have made mention of, are by no means famous but happen to be easily accessible from Besancon.

Botanically speaking, the Juras are divided into three zones according to their altitude. All below 1200 feet form what may be called the plain; here cereals are grown, but by far the greater part of the sloping hill sides is taken up with the cultivation of the vine. The best of champagne may be had for half-a-crown the bottle, the wine for every-day use being sold at anything up to threepence the bottle. Every here and there you could see the vine-stumps covering fairly large portions of the ground where they had been burned down after having been attacked by the phylloxera or vine disease insect; this treatment is meted out to the infested areas to keep the pest from spreading. Fruit trees, such as the apricot, plum, quince, are to be seen at their best, as are also the walnut, peach, and cherry. Very few farms are to be seen, the people living in villages, and going out to the fields in the vicinity. In the next zone, extending from 1200 feet to 2500 feet, and which may be called the "Hilly Region," the apricot disappears, and the vine, if found at all, produces but a poor variety of wine. More space is therefore given to the cereals such as rye, barley, maize, and corn, though these naturally don't grow so well as lower down. In the "Mountain Region," extending from 2500 feet to 5000 feet, the fruit trees entirely disappear, and barley and corn are cultivated. Here are the best grazing patches for the cattle, and the forests are then composed of conifers. At lower altitudes the cattle are never to be seen grazing; any hay that is grown is cut and stored indoors for feeding. It is one of the striking facts of the lowland landscape of France, Germany, and Switzerland, the entire absence of cattle and hedges. In the "Plain" there are numerous fairly extensive forests, the principal trees being beech, oak, plane, alder, and aspen. Only a small fraction of these forests are in the hands of the Government.

Among wild flowers the leguminous plants are very common by the wayside, and other plants which catch one's eye are the Traveller's Joy (Clematis vitalba) and Marjoram (Origanum

vulgare); these are to be found chiefly on calcareous soil, and here they were in special abundance. In the neighbourhood of Arbois, which I have mentioned before, the rare plants are Saxifraga sphonhemica, Telephium Imperati, Geranium palustre and pratense; for, although these are to be found in various parts of the Juras, it is but seldom that they descend so low in this latitude. For information concerning the rarer plants I am indebted to Dr Magnin, one of the professors at the University. You find that some of our commonest plants when found in the district are accounted interesting from the fact that they are, comparatively speaking, rare; one has to take into account the fact of ten degrees difference of latitude. Such plants are Cardamine impatiens, Geranium silvaticum and lucidum, Anthriscus vulgaris, Adoxa moschatelina, Epilobium angustifolium, Hypericum pulchrum and humifusum, Geum rivale, Pedicularis palustris and silvatica, Lotus major, Parnassia palustris.

The town of Besancon, birth-place of Victor Hugo, and capital of the ancient province of Franche-Comté, or the Free County, deserves more than passing attention, both from an archæological and historical point of view, and as I spent most of my time within its walls, for it is fortified, I was able to become better acquainted with it than with the country at large. At the present time the town is about the size of Carlisle, and, being in the border country, its fortunes have been as varied. The River Doubs surrounds the town on three sides with a horse-shoe shaped loop, the remaining side, barely two hundred yards wide, being guarded by the citadel, perched high on a huge mass of limestone which descends sheer into the river on both sides. Julius Cæsar, in his Gallic war, describes the situation of the town at that time, 58 B.C., called Vesontio, and the chief stronghold of the Sequani, a Celtic tribe. The name of the river is Celtic, being the same as our own Gaelic word meaning "black." The town was a favourite place of residence of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius, and a fine triumphal arch, the Porte Noire (Black Gate), 190 feet high, dating from 167 A.D., was erected in honour of his victories over the German tribes. Near this are the remains of the Roman theatre, showing the sub-basement in the form of a semi-circle, as also a row of Corinthian columns, which have been recently taken from the debris and set in position. The bridge, which carries by far the greater part of the traffic, is

substantially Roman; the arches are still visible, though additions have been put to both sides of them. The town still draws its water supply from the springs five miles distant, from which the Romans brought theirs. The Porte Taillée, or "Cut Gate," still shows the spot where they had to cut through the spur of the citadel hill in order to open up a way for their aqueduct. The fine park of Chamars still points to the Roman Campus Martius or parade ground. Towards the downfall of the Roman Empire, the district was overrun by the Burgundians, whose name still lingers in the adjacent province of Burgundy. Then its sovereignty was disputed for centuries; sometimes it belonged to the rising kingdom of France, more often, however, it was attached to the Emperor, and, being so far from Austria, it got a considerable share of self-government, which is still preserved in the name Franche-Comté. Then, through marriage, it passed to Charles V. of Spain; the Spanish occupation is still attested by the Moorish designs to be seen on some of the buildings of the sixteenth century. Neither Charles nor his son Philip II. has left such an impress on the town as did their servants of the house of Granvelle. Nicolas, keeper of the seals to Charles V., built the fine edifice, called to this day the Palace Granvelle. Nicolas is not so well known as his son, the cardinal minister of Philip II., and the great opponent of William the Silent of Orange. The palace is now used as a meeting place for the learned societies of the town. Granvelle's fine library now belongs to the town, and is housed in the municipal library, which contains 90,000 books, 2000 manuscripts, and 1000 books dating from the start of printing, some having been printed by Guttenberg. These together with 10,000 coins form a fair collection for a town of 60,000 inhabitants.

The town was taken and then given up by Henry IV. of France, and then taken twice by Louis XIV., being finally ceded to France in 1679.

In one of the squares stands a statue of Jouffroy, who was the first in France to apply steam to the propulsion of boats, as he had a model plying on the River Doubs as early as 1776; he invented a ship with paddles in 1783, but, not having floated it, the honour was carried off by Fulton, who put one on the Seine at Paris in 1803.

Behind the Porte Noire, and occupying the site of a Roman

temple, stands the Cathedral, which is so hemmed in with nunneries that it has little architectural effect. It contains, however, some fine mural paintings; but much more interesting is the fine astronomical clock built in imitation of the one in Strassburg Cathedral. It has about forty dials, showing the time at different parts of the earth, together with the rise and fall of the tide, and the phases of the moon. At the stroke of twelve six of the apostles circle round the figure of Christ. Mention of this clock recalls the fact that the chief industry of the town is watchmaking, and I had the privilege of seeing the different processes gone through in this most interesting manufacture. I think the most marvellous piece of machinery was the one which cuts out the teeth in the wheels. The factories of this town alone turn out annually no less than 100,000 gold and a quarter of a million silver watches.

Besancon, or its immediate vicinity, has been the birthplace of men of world-wide fame. Mention has been made of Pasteur and Victor Hugo, whose statue in marble adorns the Promenade Granvelle, a recreation ground in the centre of the town, embowered in planes and chestnut trees. Here, too, was born Mairet, who helped to forge the chains which were to bind the French dramatic writers for two centuries in the classical tradition until set free by his townsman Victor Hugo. Vernier, the inventor of the instrument which bears his name; Cuvier, the naturalist; Luc Breton, the sculptor; Fourier, the communist, who gave rise to the "phalanstérienne school;" Proudhon, the publicist, who wished to do away with rent and interest; Nodier, the poet, were born here.

Besancon is one of the most strongly fortified towns on the borders of France. The walls and the river are of little importance now in those days of big guns; but sixteen of the neighbouring hills are fortified. These forts are often surrounded by trees, and are only visible when one stands on a higher hill. It is also a garrison town, having seven distinct barracks. You rub shoulders with soldiers at every turn. I was in the town during the Fête Nationale, and the march past of the soldiers in broad columns took two hours. One finds in the school books all over France strong admonitions to the children to remember the fate of their cousins of Alsace-Lorraine.

The neighbouring hills give rise to saline springs, the waters

of which have been led into the town, which now has a sumptuous baths' establishment. In connection with this is the inevitable Casino, where you may study the feverish effect of the gaming table on the human mind.

I left Besancon about four one morning, and never shall I forget that railway journey of fifty miles to Belfort. The line lies all the way along the banks of the Doubs, which is every here and there hemmed in by precipitous masses of the ever-present limestone. In and out of the tunnels we threaded our way, past villages and towns bathed in the early morning mist. Every now and then one would catch a glimpse of the angler up betimes, for in that part of the world everybody fishes; but the picture ever present to my mind's eye is that of wood-capped cliffs just emerging above the sea of mist. And so on to Belfort with its rock-cut "Lion" of Bartholdi which keeps watch over the town with its teeming garrison.

Dumfriesshire and Galloway Ministers in Cumberland.

By Mr Henry Penfold, Brampton.

After drawing attention to the ecclesiastical history of Scotland in the seventeenth century and referring to the upheavals which occurred in England during the same period, Mr Penfold proceeded:—

It is interesting to note that with the dethronement of Episcopacy some of the "rabbled or outed" curates who held benefices in Dumfriesshire found a comfortable home in Cumberland, some as parish priests and others as parish schoolmasters. At Sebergham, Kinneir, he said, the ejected rector of Annan, found a home as curate from 1699-1735. Bishop Nicholson refers to him in his "Miscellany Accounts":—"The present curate, Mr Kanyer, an honest and modest Scotchman." At Cumrew also a Mr Allen was curate. The writer has reason to suspect that he also hailed from Dumfriesshire. Bishop Nicholson's reference to him is interesting:—"The Register Book is only of paper and begins at 1639. It appears in it that a great many children of foreigners were baptised here in the time of the late civil wars by one Mr Alexander Allen, who, they say, was a Scot, and reckoned a more knowing and pretious man (in his way) than most of his brethren."

Another Mr Allen ministered in spiritual things to the people of Bewcastle, the reference to whom by the good Bishop is exceedingly quaint:—"The man's a poor ejected Episcopalian of the Scottish nation. The men of Bewcastle would be well content with him if they had him wholly to themselves as in justice they ought." Allen, at Bewcastle, appears to have been something of a pluralist, endeavouring to minister to both the people of Bewcastle and Stapleton at the same time.

Ejected Scotch Episcopalian parsons found also congenial employment as schoolmasters, no less than three in succession becoming masters of Sebergham Grammar School. Their names were Blain, Halifax, and Jackson, and all three were classical scholars of high attainment, and all three were personal friends of the ejected rector of Annan, through whose influence they probably found their way to Sebergham. Chancellor Ferguson, speaking of them, says ("Hist. Diocese of Carlisle," p. 184):—"The first kept school at Sebergham in a mud hut, and was afterwards master of Wigton Grammar School, and domestic and examining chaplain to Bishop Law. The second succeeded Blain at Sebergham, and also at Wigton Grammar School, and became incumbent of Westward; the third, mathematician as well as classic, became vicar of Morland and was the intimate friend of Archdeacon Paley (author of the 'Evidences of Christianity')."

Bishop Nicholson, to whom reference has been made, was a keen observer, and his "Miscellany Accounts," from which we have quoted, contain graphic descriptive notices of all the churches in his Diocese of Carlisle. Visiting Kirkbride Church, he found the parson from home "and the key of the church would not be found. However, I easily put back the lock of the great door with my finger, and quickly discovered why I was in a manner denyed entrance. I never yet saw a church and chancel out of Scotland in so scandalous and nasty a condition. . . . The whole place look'd more like a pigsty than the House of God." So far as the writer has been able to ascertain, the Bishop's travels in Scotland had been no further than Ruthwell to view the cross, so that the members of this society can imagine better than the writer can describe the condition of the Dumfriesshire churches two and a-half centuries ago.

One of the principal roads between Scotland and England

ran substantially over the same ground as the present road from Dumfries through Annan, Longtown, and so to Brampton, where it joined the ancient "Stanegate," the well-known ancient highway between Newcastle and Carlisle, which, passing through or near to Brampton, was the principal means of communication between east and west. It is, perhaps, to this fact that we owe the presence of so many Lowland Scotch at different periods as residents in Brampton and its vicinity. The Brampton Presbyterian Congregation, for a long time definitely connected with the Kirk of Scotland, had its origin in the Act of Uniformity, which culminated in the ejection of over two thousand parish ministers in England, who, rather than bind themselves to a cast-iron uniformity, resigned their benefices, and became the first of the English Nonconformists. The parish minister of Brampton at this time was Nathaniel Burnand, who had been presented to the living by the first Earl of Carlisle, the Cromwellian Charles Howard. We are not now concerned with Burnand or his immediate successors, interesting and important as their story may be, but we pass on to notice those ministers who are immediately connected with the ground which this society's operations cover. The first of such ministers was an exceedingly interesting character, John Kincaid, variants of the spelling of his name being Kingcaid, Kinkaid, Kincade, Kingcade, and Kinkead. Our first introduction to him is his settlement as Episcopalian parson over the parish of Terregles in 1688. When revolutionary times came he was deprived by the Act of the Scottish Parliament of 1690, which restored the Presbyterian ministry and ejected the Episcopalians. It is probable that Kincaid had been a Presbyterian minister before the establishment of Episcopacy and conformed when Episcopacy became the fashion, for his degree of M.A. was obtained at Glasgow in 1659, so that when he came to Terregles he was no longer a young man. The disturbances known to students of Scottish history as "outings," or "rabblings," took place at and immediately after Christmas, 1688, and in 1690 we find him inducted at Brampton. No congregational records of this date are extant at Brampton, so that any connected or detailed account of his ministry here is out of the question. We can, however, by judiciously gathering and piecing together small, and in themselves insignificant facts, tell something of

the story of his changeful career. By the 108th Canon of the Church of England the parish clergy were directed annually to "exhibit to their several ordinaries the presentments of such enormities as have happened in their parishes since the last presentments." Originally the chief enormity had been Popery. After the passing of the Act of Uniformity it was Nonconformity, and so by searching the Bishop's Registry of Presentments at Carlisle, under date 1690, we find the following presentments by the Brampton Church wardens:— "Wee present Leonard Deane for keeping a meeting house unlysensed. Wee present Mr John Kincade for preaching there unlysensed." Leonard Deane was a man of very considerable importance locally. He it was who provided the congregation harassed by the Test and Conventicle Acts with an upper room in the yard of the Scotch Arms Hotel, which was built by Deane in or about 1674. This upper room was the "unlysensed" meeting house, and here John Kincaid, the "unlysensed" minister, officiated. The hotel, with its ancient hooded doorway, still exists, and it is probable that some preference for Scotland and Scotchman led Deane to call it the Scotch Arms. In this connection it is interesting to remark that the Brampton Presbyterian Church is still locally known as the Scotch Chapel. But to return to Kincaid. Clearly he was a person of considerable local importance, else the church wardens would not have prefixed to his name the title of Mr, which, in those days, as we find from the parish register, was only accorded to important persons. The same inference as to John Kincaid's local importance is suggested by the presentments of the Castle Canock Church Wardens, who, in that same year 1690, say:— "We present Mr John Kingcade for baptizing children in our parish without ye consent of our minister."

The last entry in Brampton Parish Register regarding Kincaid is:—"John Kincaid buryed October the 25th, 1707."

Kincaid seems to have been possessed with an exceedingly obliging attitude of mind, for we have seen him as an Episcopalian in Presbyterian Scotland, and as a Presbyterian in Episcopalian England. Catholic and broad-minded to a degree, he was not above taking help from the Congregational Fund Board, London, for from 1696 to 1704 he appears as a recipient of an annual grant from a fund expressly established to assist

ministers of the Independent persuasion—an undenominationalist indeed in whom there was no guile.

Leaving Kincaid, we pass to another minister, the Rev. Robert Wight, M.A., whose name must be familiar to the congregation of St Michael's. From Scott's "Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticana" we extract the following data:—"Robert Wight, son of William Wight, tenant in Glengelt, was laureated at the University of Edinburgh, 12 May, 1703. Licensed by the Presbytery of Earlston 12 March, 1709. Ordained as minister over the Presbyterian congregation at Brampton, 20 Augt., 1712. Presented by Charles Duke of Queensberry and Dover to Torthorwald, 22 Oct., 1724. Recalled to Brampton, 30th May, 1725. Called to St. Michael's, 23 July, 1732, and admitted assistant and successor, 30 Nov., 1732. Rebuilt St. Michael's, 1747. Died, 4th Decr. 1762, in his 80th year, and 53rd of his ministry. He married 3rd Novr., 1724, Jean, daughter of Alexander Robesone, minister of Tinwald, and had two sons and six daughters." No more methodical minister was ever placed in a pastoral charge than Robert Wight. Fourteen days of his Brampton incumbency had not passed over until he called a meeting of his session together, at which it was agreed "that there be two paper books, one of them to be a register of collections, baptisms, etc., in the Dissenting Congregation of Protestants att Brampton, the other to be a register for recording what briefs are received." One of the first things he did after getting his "two paper books" was to insert in one of them a memorandum of the names of this congregation admitted to partake of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Then follow the names of four elders and fifty-seven members, the whole concluding with a note saying:—"All these were members before Mr Wight's ordination, being admitted to partake of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in the time of his predecessors.—Robert Wight, Minister."

Mr Wight, it thus seems, came to a not insignificant congregation, which, as we shall see, almost trebled itself in his incumbency. These registers are still in existence, and are so beautifully written and kept as to rejoice the heart of any who may be acquainted with contemporary parish registers. Thenceforward minutes of the session's proceedings, records of baptism, discipline, and finance are kept with a scrupulous accuracy and care which evinced the careful and methodical character of the man.

The term "briefs" may require to a Scottish audience some explanation. They were collections made under the authority of an Act of Parliament "for collecting charitie money upon briefs by letters patent so far as it relates to ministers, church wardens, chapel wardens, teachers, and preachers in separate congregations, and to every person qt hath taught in Quakers meetings."

One entry from the baptismal register is all that we need extract:—"Nov. 27, 1730. Then baptized William, son of Mr Robert Wight, Min. to the Dissenting Congregation, by himself before the congregation." This son was subsequently well known in Scotland. He became a distinguished Professor of Glasgow, occupying at different times the Chairs of Ecclesiastical History and Divinity. He died July 29th, 1782.

The following extract from the Evans MSS. in the Williams Library, London, is of interest:—"1718. Brampton market town. £8 or £6 allowed from Presbyterian Fund. Minister, Robert Wight, 180 hearers, 1 county voter, 6 gentlemen, mostly poor tenants of the Earl of Carlisle." Another extract from Evans' list, under the heading of Brampton, is interesting:—"Wardrew in the water drinking time. £5 allowed from the Presbyterian Fund."

After twelve years of strenuous labour at Brampton, Wight received a presentation from the Duke of Queensberry to Torthorwald. He only stayed at Torthorwald some nine months, however, returning to Brampton in May, 1725, continuing at Brampton until 1732, when he was called as assistant and successor to the Parish Church of St. Michael's, Dumfries. The story of his occupancy of this important charge will be better known to many here than to the writer, who would be glad to receive any information regarding him, and would also like to know if a portrait of him exists. When Wight left Brampton he left a flourishing congregation of 101 Presbyterian families, say between three and four hundred members. There is still remaining in old lead work in one of the windows of the old church the initials of "R. W." Following Wight as minister came Mr John Herries, preacher of the Gospel at Dumfries. Ordained by the old Cumberland Classis or Presbytery at Brampton on April 10th, 1734, his ministry terminated about the end of 1736. What became of him there is nothing to show.

That Brampton congregation had friends at Dumfries at this

time is evident from the purchase of a field called "Half Acres" as an endowment. Among the subscribers are "Friends at Dumfries," £10. Isaac Watts, the hymn writer, also subscribed one guinea. This purchase was made in 1745, the same year as Mr John Allan, from Dumfries, was ordained as minister. Mr Allan was at Brampton during the period of the rebellion of 1745, and, whether on account of his youth—he was only 21 when placed in charge of the Brampton congregation—or on account of his peaceable disposition, he held no services, for during the period of rebellion it is recorded:—"Nov. 10 and 17, 1745. No sermon. The min. being out of town because ye Rebels were in." Discretion seems to have been his "role" rather than valour. Mr Allan received from the Crown a presentation to the Parish Church of Dunscore, at which place he died in 1753, in the 29th year of his age, and 8th of his ministry.

Following Allan came the Rev. John Johnston, who was ordained at Brampton, April 11, 1753. There is nothing out of the ordinary about Mr Johnston's ministry. From whence he came the writer cannot tell, but it is known that in 1758 he left Brampton and became parish minister of Durisdeer, continuing there as minister until his death in 1770.

18th January, 1907.

Chairman—Mr James Barbour, V.P.

It was agreed to record in the minutes an expression of regret at the deaths of Miss M'Kie, Moat House, Dumfries, and Mr E. B. Rae, Town Clerk, Lochmaben.

The Weather of 1906. By the Rev. W. Andson.

Barometer.—I begin with the barometrical observations, which, as a general rule, indicate the weather conditions with considerable certainty—that is to say, a rising and high barometer is as a rule a sign of good weather, while a falling and low one is a sign of unfavourable conditions, probably of wind and rain. The highest reading of the year was registered on 8th and 9th of April, when it rose to 30.743 inches; and the lowest on

the 10th of February, when it fell to 28.417 in.; showing an annual range of no less than 2.326 in. The mean barometrical pressure for the year (reduced to 32 degrees and sea level) was 29.816 in. This is rather less than the average of the last twenty years, which is 29.913 in. The only months which had a mean in excess of 30 inches were April, June, and September, the values of these being 30.060 in. for April, 30.139 in. for June, and 30.197 in. for September. The lowest monthly mean was in February, with 29.672 in., and the next lowest was in October with 29.722 in. In the second week of January the barometer fell below 29 inches, and the weather was stormy and wet, with a westerly and south-westerly wind. Again in February, also the second week, when the lowest reading of the year was reached, the weather was exceedingly rough and squally, with strong winds between north-west and south-west. And once more on the 11th and 12th of March, when the barometer went down to 28.690 in., there was a repetition of the storm, mostly from the north-west. Stormy weather also marked the close both of November and December, and the latter was distinguished both by the severest snowstorm and the lowest temperature of the year, when roads and railways were blocked over the whole country, and many sad fatalities occurred.

Temperature.—Passing from the barometric variations, we now come to the temperature, which is perhaps the most important element of weather. Here we have on the whole a very favourable account to give. Premising that the observations are of temperature in the shade, four feet above the grass, I have to report that the absolute maximum, that is, the highest single day temperature of the whole year, was not only the highest for last year but the highest for many years, I think for the whole period of 20 years to which my observations extend, and it occurred also at an unusual period, not in June, July, or August, but in September. In the end of August and beginning of September there was an extraordinary heat wave which passed over the country, occasioning such remarkable temperature as 82 deg. on the 31st of August, 88 deg. on the 1st of September, and 89 deg. on the 2d September. From 89 deg., the highest of the year in September, to 17 deg. on the 26th December, the lowest, we have the extraordinary range of 72 deg. The warmest months were August, with a mean of 60.5 deg.; June, with a

mean of 58.8 deg.; and July, with a mean of 58.4 deg. June and August were both above average, and July only very slightly below. June was remarkable for warm, sunny days, with maximum temperatures ranging from 70 deg. to 82 deg., and no rain from the 2d to the 16th, and only 10 days in which any rain fell. The coldest months were February and December, February with a mean of 37 deg., 1 deg. below the mean, and December with 36.1 deg., 2½ deg. below average. Taking all the months, there were six, viz., January, June, August, September, October, and November, which had excesses above the mean amounting altogether to 12.2 deg.; and five which had deficiencies below the mean, viz., February, April, May, July, and December, to the amount of 7.1 deg.; while March was exactly average. Hence we can readily understand that the temperature of the year as a whole must be somewhat in excess of the average, although not to any great extent. The mean of the last 20 years is 47.5 degs.; but 1906 comes out at 48.3 degs.

Rainfall.—We now pass on to the rainfall, not the least important element of the weather. The number of days in which precipitation took place either in the form of rain or of snow or hail was 211 (rain 199, snow or hail 12). The heaviest rainfall in 24 hours occurred on the 2d of August in connection with a severe thunderstorm, and amounted to 1.70 in., and again on the 13th of the same month there was a fall of 1 in. Only on one other day, in May, the 19th of that month, was there a fall exceeding an inch, the amount then recorded having been 1.38 in. The total amount for the year was 36.29 in. This is slightly under the average, the mean of 20 years being 37.11 in. The wettest months of the year were May and August. For May the record was 5.44 in., rather more than double the average for that month. In August the amount was 6.73 in., about 2½ in. above the mean. It may be mentioned that during these months the river was almost constantly flooded, and in the beginning of August particularly the depth at the bridge was nearly 11 feet and the Sands completely covered. But while these two months contributed so heavily to the rainfall of the year, all the other months, with the exception of October, were under the average in amount, the driest having been September, with a record of only 0.72 in., with only eight days on which it fell; April with 0.92 in., with ten days; and June with about half its usual

Report of Meteorological Observations taken at Dumfries during the year 1906.

Lat., 55° 4′ N. : Long., 3° 36′ W. ; Elevation above sea level, 60 feet ; Distance from the sea, 9 miles.
Rain Guage, 7½ feet ; Diameter of Rain Guage, 5 inches ; Height of Rim above Ground, 10 inches.

1906.	BAROMETER.				S.-R. THERMOMETER. In Shade, 4 feet above grass.					RAINFALL.			HYGROMETER, In Shade.		Temperature of Dew Point.	Relative Humidity. Sat. = 100.
Months.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Monthly Range.	Mean for Month at 32° and Sea Level.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Monthly Range.	Mean Maximum.	Mean Minimum.	Mean temper. of Month.	Heaviest in Month.	Amount for Month.	Days on which it fell.	Mean Dry Bulb.	Mean Wet Bulb.	
	In.	In.	In	In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	In.	In.		Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	
Jan.	30·535	28·965	1·421	29·773	52·5	27·	25·5	45·2	30·7	41·	0·64	3·82	24	41·	39·3	37·2	86
Feb.	30·297	28·417	1·880	29·672	49·	22·	27·	43·3	30·8	37	0·35	2·27	18	36 2	34·6	34·7	85
Mar.	30·441	28·690	1·751	29 970	56·	18·	38·	47·4	34·8	41·1	0·52	2·53	14	41·3	38·4	34·3	78
April	30·743	29·114	1·629	30·060	70·7	28·	42·7	56·2	35·2	45·7	0·26	0·92	10	45·2	41·1	35·6	72
May	30·133	29·311	0·822	29·801	73·	30·3	42·7	56·6	43·	49·7	1·38	5·73	25	49·6	46·5	43·2	79
June	30·423	29·400	1·023	30·139	82·5	40·	42·5	63·8	48·8	58·8	0·36	1·37	10	58·8	54·5	51·3	78
July	30·300	29·677	0·623	29·962	78·	39·5	38·5	63·5	48·3	58·4	0·56	2·17	19	61·	55·	49·8	67
Aug.	30·417	29·507	0·910	29·935	82·	44·	38·	63·8	52·3	60·5	1·70	6·73	24	59·2	56·3	52·1	83
Sept.	30·621	29·417	1·204	30·197	89·	32·7	56·3	67·5	45·2	56·3	0·29	0·72	8	54·8	51·7	48·7	80
Oct.	30·373	29·241	1·132	29·722	64·	29·7	34·3	57·2	43·3	50·3	0·78	4·10	21	49·5	47·5	45·3	86
Nov.	30·500	28·993	1·507	29·809	56·	30·	26·	48·6	40·9	44·8	0·47	2·76	17	45·1	43·1	40·7	85
Dec.	30·720	29·039	1·681	29·895	51·	17·	34·	40·1	32·1	36·1	0·61	3·17	21	40 2	37·1	33·7	77
Year..	30·743	28·417	2·326	29·816	89·	17·	72·	55 6	40·9	48·3	1·70	36·29	211	48·5	45·4	41·4	79

WIND—

N.	N.E.	E.	S.E.	S.	S.W.	W.	N.W.	Var.
18½	34½	26	40½	16½	78	63	77	15

amount, and also ten days. From the 30th of March to the 18th of April there was a very dry period, with anti-cyclonic conditions, when not more than one-hundredth of an inch fell, a circumstance which proved exceedingly favourable for the seed time. And we must all remember the splendid weather in September which followed the rains of August, and by its dryness and comparative warmth proved equally favourable to harvest operations, in this district at least, although in the northern parts of Scotland, where the crops were later in ripening, the same advantage was not enjoyed. In connection with this part of the subject, some notice should be taken of the snowstorm which marked the closing weeks of the year, which was undoubtedly the severest snowstorm experienced in this country for many years past. It was accompanied by strong winds, mostly from a north-westerly direction, which caused much drifting and blocking of railways and roads, and by a very low temperature, the lowest indeed of the year, which greatly aggravated the inconveniences and dangers which it involved. And one of its most lamentable results was the railway accident near Arbroath, in which 22 persons lost their lives, and many more were more or less injured.

Hygrometer.—The readings of the dry and wet bulb thermometers for the year, by which the relative humidity of the atmosphere is ascertained, were mean dry bulb, 48.5 deg., almost exactly the same as the mean temperature of the year, which was 48.3 deg., and mean wet 45.4 deg., from which it follows that the mean temperature of the dew point comes out at 41.4 deg., and the relative humidity at 79—saturation being equal to 100.

Thunderstorms were comparatively rare during the year. But I noted at the time that there was one on the 11th May, which lasted about half-an-hour, with the accompaniment of a shower of hail, and another on the 29th of the same month from 1 to 2 p.m., which was repeated after 5 p.m., with heavy rain. But by far the severest thunderstorm of the year was from 6 to 8 p.m. on the 2d of August, which was accompanied by the heaviest rainfall of the year, the amount which fell on that day having been 1.70 in., which is equivalent to 170 tons of water per acre. There was thunder and lightning in some parts of the country in connection with the storm of the last week of Decem-

ber, but I cannot say that I observed any occurrence of the kind in this district.

With regard to the wind observations, the table shows that on the greatest number of days it blew from the south-west, which is the rule, but during the past year there were nearly as many days in which it blew from the north-west. Adding together the south-east, south, south-west, and west, we have 198 days, and adding north, north-east, east, and north-west, we have 150, while fifteen were calm or variable.

I have been favoured with reports of the rainfall for the past year in several places in this district where regular observations are taken, which I now beg to submit to the society.

	Amount for year. Inches.	No. of days on which it fell.	Observer.
Jardington ...	37·85 ...	243 ...	Mr Rutherford.
Arbigland ...	37·31 ...	— ...	Mr Houliston.
Cargen ...	42·41 ...	163 ...	Mr Peacock.
Lochmaben ...	41·21 ...	228 ...	Provost Halliday.
Drumlanrig ...	47·04 ...	220 ...	Mr Inglis.
Dumfries ...	36·29 ...	211 ...	Rev. W. Andson.

I see from an article in the "Meteorological Magazine," by Dr H. R. Mill, that over the country generally the rainfall for the year is very nearly average—in some places a little more, in others a little less.

SOME NATURAL HISTORY OBSERVATIONS AT JARDINGTON, NEAR DUMFRIES, IN 1906. By Mr J. RUTHERFORD, Jardington.

January.—Barometrical pressure varied between 29.15 and 30.65 inches. Rainfall, 4.25 inches; fell on 26 days. There was very little frost; and fine, mild weather prevailed during the month. I heard the Song Thrush on the 27th for the first time, and on the last day of the month the song and chatter of birds was heard everywhere.

February.—Barometrical pressure varied between 28.6 and 30.4 inches. Rainfall, 2.5 inches; fell on 14 days. The weather during this month was also fine and mild; no continued frost, although there were a few frosty nights. In the beginning of the month the fields were covered with beautiful green grass.

March.—Barometer varied between 29.1 and 30.4 inches.

Rainfall, 3.32 inches; fell on 19 days. Typical March weather prevailed, but not at all severe. On the 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th there was very hard frost, 7, 18, 22, and 7 degs. respectively, being registered during the night on those dates, with a north and north-west wind, and barometer at 30. March flowers were 10 days later in coming into bloom than in the previous year, 1905. Colt's Foot flowered on the 24th and the Anemone on the 31st.

April.—Barometer varied between 29.2 and 30.8 inches. Rainfall, 0.81 inches; fell on 11 days. There was no rain till the 17th. There was a little frost during several nights, but no day frost. The Small White Butterfly was first seen on the 10th, and the first Swallow seen on the 16th. The Sand Martins were first seen on the 27th. The Cuckoo heard on the 21st. The Sloe came into bloom on the 13th, and Pear (Jargonelle) on the 9th.

May.—Barometer between 29.7 and 30.2 inches. Rainfall, 5.4 inches; fell on every day during the month, with the exception of the 13th. This was nearly double the average rainfall for this month for the last 13 years, the mean for that time being 2.48 inches. The wet weather during the month hindered turnip putting in to some extent, but it thoroughly watered the land, and, being followed by a warm, dry June, there was an abundance of grass during the summer; also good crops of hay and oats followed. There was a little frost on the nights of the 1st and 2nd. Flowers came into bloom about seven days later than 1905. Birds and insects also appeared about seven days later. The Chestnut blossomed on the 29th. The first Wasp was seen on the 7th. The Spotted Flycatcher came on the 17th.

June.—Barometrical pressure varied between 29.5 and 30.4 inches. Rainfall, 1.6 inches; fell on 13 days. Fine, warm, genial, typical June weather prevailed during the month. Hawthorn came into bloom on the 1st, which was a fortnight later than 1905, the Wild Rose on the 7th, Ox Eye Daisy on the 8th, Bluebell on the 30th.

July.—Barometer between 29.75 and 30.4 inches. Rainfall, 2.42 inches; fell on 20 days. The weather during the month was very favourable for haymaking. Ryegrass and early meadow hay were well got. Knapweed came into bloom on the 20th. Meadow Brown Butterfly seen on the 4th.

August.—Barometrical pressure varied between 29.55 and 30.35 inches. Rainfall, 6.45 inches; fell on 26 days. This was an exceptionally heavy rainfall for August, the mean for the last 13 years being 3.98 inches. Meadow haymaking on higher lands was hindered very much by the wet weather, a good deal being almost wasted. Oats that began to shoot at Jardington on the 1st of July were cut on the 26th of August. I have observed that, with average seasonable weather, oats are ready for cutting in about 57 days after beginning to shoot.

September.—Barometer between 29.55 and 30.7 inches. Rainfall, 8 inches; fell on 9 days. The weather was very warm in the beginning of this month. On the 1st, at noon, in the shade, 82 degs. was registered; at 4 p.m., in the sun, the thermometer stood at 97 degs. From beginning to end this was an ideal month for harvest work, and crops were secured in capital condition. Strawberries were in bloom on the 30th.

October.—Barometrical pressure between 29.4 to 30.5 inches. Rainfall, 4.8 inches; fell on 26 days. There was a heavy flood on the Cluden on the 27th and 28th. The last Swallow was seen on the 5th.

November.—Barometer varied between 29.1 and 30.55 inches. Rainfall, 2.7 inches; fell on 25 days. The weather during the month was very mild and fine; in the last week the fields were quite fresh and green.

December.—Barometer between 29.2 and 30.65 inches. Rainfall, 3.0 inches; fell on 24 days. There was a severe storm of drifting snow on the 26th, 27th, and 28th, with a cold north by west wind, which blocked up a number of the roads in this locality, also many of the roads and railways in the north of Scotland; but, with this exception and a few nights on which there was a good deal of frost, the weather during the month was very mild. I think I may add that throughout the whole year the weather was exceptionally fine and mild; yet it is a year which will be noted for its disastrous earthquakes.

BIRD MIGRATION AT SOUTHERNESS. By Mr R. SERVICE.

Mr Service gave an interesting address embodying some of his observations of the autumn migration of birds at Southerness during the week from 13th to 19th September last, when he had

kept watch. During that time, sixty-seven species of birds came under observation—a rather large proportion, because, as a rule, they could not reckon on finding any more than from forty to forty-five in any given district in that period of time. His first observation was that of a party of no fewer than fifteen gray wagtails. That was a comparatively rare sight, the largest numbers he had previously seen together being just two or three. They flew about a few minutes and then headed right into the clouds, thence aiming almost due south, or on a course that would take them past Anglesea. The next specimen he saw was the blue-headed wagtail. He had not seen this bird in life before, it being one of the rarest species in the district. On the Sunday he witnessed an extraordinary assemblage of titlarks, numbering many thousands. Where they came from he could not tell. He watched all day to see from what point of the compass they had arrived, but he failed to get a clue. When disturbed, these titlarks did not fly up in the air as is their usual; they rather simulated the movements of mice, running about among the herbage and around rocks and stones. They remained all Sunday at the point; and next morning, when he looked around, not a dozen was to be seen of all the thousands. They had gone off during the night. About half-past twelve that same day, when he was looking across the sea, he saw five rooks coming along and going south; then some forty came along, half-an-hour later twenty more, and towards six o'clock nearly sixty. He had not before seen rooks coming across from the English side; but considering the time of day they arrived and that they came in separate bodies, he had every reason to believe that these rooks were on migration and had probably started their journey from some of the Danish or German forests. That was not an unreasonable view, because along the east coast of England and Scotland rooks had been seen coming in from the ocean in swarms. Suddenly, on the Monday morning, a large number of swallows, probably eight hundred or a thousand, made their appearance, none having been visible before that. The great bulk were the ordinary swallow, a number were house martins. For an hour and a-half they circled about, when suddenly the house martins changed to the majority. Where the swallows went to he could not make out, but probably they went off singly or in a stream. The martins now in large num-

bers flew about for a while; then they took a diagonal flight about a quarter of a mile up towards the clouds; and went off in the same direction that all birds follow at the autumn migration from Southerness, nearly due south. Immediately afterwards there was quite a "rush" of wings, and a flock of about seven hundred starlings made their appearance. Mr Service's other observations had reference to, among other birds, razor-bills, guillemots, gulls, and the raven, the latter a common bird in former times, but now rare because of the strictness with which it is kept down by game preservers and shepherds.

THE LAYING OF PHEASANTS.

A note on this subject was contributed by Mr Hugh S. Gladstone, Capenoch. This showed that early in the spring of 1906 two hen pheasants were penned with a blackcock in the hope of obtaining a hybrid. None of the eggs, however, were fertile. The first egg was found in the pen on April 11th, and the last egg on October 1st, when the hen birds were liberated. During this period no less than 154 eggs were laid by these two hen pheasants.

CIST AND URN FOUND AT CREETOWN.

A communication on the cist and urn recently found near Creetown, with a drawing of the urn, was submitted from Mr C. S. Robertson, Creetown. It contained the following particulars:—"While Mr Joseph Gordon and his son were clearing away an embankment in the vicinity of a new house recently erected at Barholm Dairy, on 8th December, 1906, they found a small cist neatly built with stones about 3 feet in length, 21 inches broad, and 1 foot deep, and covered with a flat slab which was about 3 feet by 21 inches. The cist was composed of the ordinary whinstone of the district. On the finders removing some of the side stones, which they thought were simply rough cobbles embedded in the soil, the top slab fell in, and on this being lifted it was seen that there was something underneath. On the rubbish being cleared away, a small urn was discovered, which had unfortunately been broken by the top stone falling in. The urn is beautifully moulded, and appears to be made of burnt

clay, is five inches in diameter at the top, six inches in depth, and about half-an-inch thick. It is composed of three layers, the outer and inner being brown and the centre quite black. The urn contained small bones and dust, which appeared to have been put in after cremation, and one little bit of skull was quite easily detected."

1st February, 1907.

Chairman—Mr R. Service, V.P.

Reptilia and Amphibians of the Cairn District. By Dr J. W. Martin.

I now conclude the third and last group of the Fauna of Glencairn, which deals with the reptiles and amphibians. This is not an extensive or numerous group, as the divisions will show, probably owing to the extensive cultivation of the land during last century, and the drainage of the soil, thus driving out the inhabitants of the marshes and more secluded parts of the district. The members as represented are for the most part small, and seemingly unimportant, but, no doubt, they fulfil a useful purpose in the general economy of Nature, and on that account commend themselves to our closest study and attention. We have no fossil remains such as exist in other parts of Scotland, though traces are to be found in the eastern parts of Dumfriesshire of saurians or amphibians, as recorded by Sir William Jardine, a past president of this society. Might I recommend to those who have the time and opportunity to spend part of the summer in the examination and dredging of inland ponds and marshes, and the search of secluded areas such as abound in woods and hill districts, for what may be found of the obscure animals we are dealing with to-night? I have to apologise for the absence of specimens at present.

1. Lizard (Lacerta vivipara), called newts, asks, and mankeepers in the country.—I have often seen specimens of this harmless little animal, especially during the month of August, when out on the hills. It is very quick in its movements, and, like other members of its family, readily parts with its tail,

should you lay hold of that part of its body in trying to catch it. The tail quickly grows again, and in some cases comes double. It is of a light brown colour, and easily escapes the eye of the casual observer, although lying sunning itself on some bank or stone. It feeds principally, if not entirely, on insects. It is strange the inborn fear of boys and girls possessed by this little animal.

2. Slow-worm (Anguis fragilis).—The slow-worm is very common in most parts of this parish, and may be seen almost any sunny day in summer in the woods or hillsides. It is commonly taken for a snake, and dealt with accordingly; but in reality is as harmless as a lizard, to which, indeed, it is closely allied; and may be handled with perfect freedom, its beautiful markings being well worthy of a close inspection. It feeds on insects, and hibernates. I have secured several specimens 12 inches long, but some are got 15 inches in length. It casts its slough. It is ovo-viviparus, i.e., its young are brought forth alive, from seven to ten at a birth. The tail breaks off easily.

3. Common Newt (Triton punctatus or vulgaris).—This member of the amphibia may be mistaken for a lizard by the casual observer on account of its somewhat smooth skin and habit of living so much on land. It is fairly common in most parts of the parish, and may be found during the early summer months in quiet pools frequented by tadpoles, on which it feeds, and among which its young may be seen swimming about. It also feeds on aquatic insects and worms. In September they commence to hibernate, emerging in early spring. It casts its skin like one taking off his clothes. Its length is $3\frac{1}{2}$-4 inches. Newts have a very slow motion on land. It is the most common species of newt in the British Isles.

4. Great Water Newt (Triton Cristatus).—Though not so common as the last mentioned, may occasionally be met with. It is somewhat larger, about six inches long, and is of a more loathsome appearance, with its warty skin and dark brown colour. I remember seeing a fine specimen when one of the wells at Dardarroch was being cleaned, the yellow ventral markings being very brilliant. It also feeds on tadpoles a good deal, and may be met with in pools where they are abundant. A crest develops about the breeding season, but drops off again. If this newt drops into a well from which it is not able to get

out, it may remain there when it appears as though it had been living in that situation.

5. Palmated Newt (Triton palmipes).—Said to occur in the higher reaches of the parish, as on the hills and moors. It is characterised by: 1st, the tail is suddenly truncate before the apex, and terminating in a slender filament three lines in length; 2nd, hind feet perfectly palmate, all the toes united by a membrane; 3rd, the dorsal crest, small and simple; 4th, size much smaller than the smooth newt.

6. Adder (Pelias berus), Scot.—"Nether," Anglo-Saxon—"Neddre."—The adder, or common viper, is the only poisonous snake to be found in Britain. It is fairly common in this parish, but is gradually getting scarcer. My friends have often killed them when grouse shooting in August, and last summer they found one on the road between Dunscore and Moniaive, and therefore far from its habitat. Its bite is dangerous to small children, sheep, and sometimes dogs, but I have rarely heard of any loss among larger stock from that cause in this district. It feeds a good deal on mice, and is therefore of some use to the farmer, but its loathsome appearance and poisonous bite make most of us dread rather than cultivate its acquaintance. (There was a fatal case of a bite in a child reported in the *Medical Journal* two months back.)

7. Snake (Tropidonetus natrix).—This is the common grass snake of England found about gardens and manure heaps, but I have never heard of this snake being found in this district or neighbourhood. The smooth snake (Coronella loevis) was said to have been found near Dumfries on one occasion.

8. Common Toad (Bufo vulgaris).—This somewhat sluggish and repulsive-looking creature is very common, and may be met with in any garden or by the roadside almost any summer evening after rain. It is considered useful for keeping down slugs in the garden, and therefore rather encouraged and protected by some gardeners; but I doubt if it prefers such to a good earthworm or some of the insect tribe. In any case it is quite harmless. It frequents sluggish ponds during the breeding season, when it deposits its eggs in long stringy lines of a yard or more, the young after passing through the various tadpole stages forsaking the water in autumn. In winter it hibernates

in some suitable hole in a tree root or crack in a wall. In appearance it is brown and warty looking, and when alarmed has the power of causing an acrid secretion to exude from the pores of its skin, which is supposed to cause a slight irritation to the animal molesting it.

9. Frog (Rana temporaria), the paddock or puddock.—The common frog is very widely distributed throughout the parish, and may be seen in great numbers during the breeding season in any suitable pond. There is a pond of this kind on Dardarroch, called Waterloo, where I have counted many hundreds at that season, and listened to their monotonous croaking, the pond being kept constantly astir with heads bobbing up and down. Later in the season one finds them, especially during wet weather, scattered over hill and dale, when their brilliant coat is sure to attract the eye. Their food consists principally of slugs, snails, and insects, which are captured by the frog suddenly throwing forward the tip of the tongue, which is covered with a viscid secretion. Its curious mode of breathing led us as boys to imagine it was about to spit upon us, but it is merely its natural method.

The Edible Frog (Rana esculenta), so far as I know, is not found in Scotland, though it is in England, especially in Cambridgeshire and Norfolk, where it was introduced about 1837 to 1842.

Natural History Notes from Annandale. By Mr J. W. Payne.

Since coming to live at Annan, rather more than eighteen months ago, I have taken considerable interest in observing the wild life of Lower Annandale, chiefly in the bird life of the locality, and have noticed one or two differences in the avi fauna as compared with the coast line of, say, the neighbouring Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, with which I am more familiar. I do not take the birds in any particular order.

Here I may be allowed to repeat the notes I made upon the ideal situation of the Solway as a vantage point for the study of bird migration.

The Solway area is considered by many experts on the subject to be one of the best in the British Isles for carrying on

natural history observations. This is so especially in reference to bird migration. The study of bird migrations in the Solway area is pursued almost alone by Mr Robert Service. But why should he be alone, when the study of Nature is a pastime for all?

In spring one is naturally interested in the coming of our summer migrants. In this connection my notes on April 6th and 20th may be worth recording.

The beginning of April brings quite a number of our spring birds to the south of England; and they are usually with us about a fortnight later. First and chief of these to visit the woods along the Annan is the willow warbler. On the average it reaches the Solway area about the middle of April. My own earliest recorded date occurred in 1893 (8th April). The summer that followed was a specially fine one. Last year I first heard this bird on the 12th, an early date also. The summer of 1905 was one of the finest of recent years. In some cold seasons I have listened in vain for the song until the 19th or 20th. The pleasing succession of liquid, falling notes, once heard, is always remembered. Two other interesting species of this order come to the woods on the Annan in some numbers—the wood warbler and the garden warbler. I found two nests of the latter last summer, but somewhat late in the season. I think the blackcap, a sweet songster second only to the nightingale, comes to the woods opposite Mount Annan.

As our summer migrants come, so our winter migrants move northward. Among these is the pretty little siskin. It is known as a winter migrant in Dumfriesshire, but its home in summer is among the pine-woods of the north of Scotland, in similar localities to those affected by the crossbill. I am indebted for this information to a friend who was a close Nature student. The young of the crossbill are hatched very early in the season, generally in January, sometimes even in December I was told. Nature's reason for this is that at that period the pine cones yield more readily to the bills of the birds, and so food is provided.

We in Annandale are still looking for the first swallow! I was told by a friend that the swallow was seen on the 4th near Lockerbie; and I have seen similar notes in the newspapers. These probably all refer, however, to the sand martin, which is

the first of the hirundines to reach our shores. When in the company of two naturalist friends, I saw a pair of this species on the afternoon of Saturday, the 7th. This date is the earliest at which I have seen the sand martin, and I think the occurrence may be taken as a presage of an early summer. The martins observed on 7th April were catering for flies above the river opposite Milnbie Quarry, where they, of course, nest. Since then the numbers have considerably increased.

While the fine weather brings our summer migrants earlier it is not all in their favour. In some years after such a fine period there is apt to be a recurrence of wintry conditions late in the spring, when the birds are less able to bear it. Many die in consequence. This was very marked by the case in 1886, when many swallows died after their arrival at their nesting haunts for the summer. It already seems as if we were to have a similar cold spell in the present year. The earliest summer visitor noted by me last year was the wheatear. I saw several of these birds on April 7th, 1905, when the ground was under snow. As their constitution differs greatly from that of members of the swallow family the cold did not affect them in any appreciable degree.

An interesting case of the nesting of the woodcock was reported to me from Hoddom. I in turn reported the circumstance to Mr Murdoch, editor of the "Natural History" page of the *Yorkshire Weekly Post*, who replied in his column:—"It is interesting to know that woodcocks are breeding in your neighbourhood. These birds breed in Yorkshire, also quite regularly in certain wooded parts of Westmorland. I am inclined to think that they breed in various parts of the North of England to a far greater extent than is generally supposed. In the nesting season they are very wary, and few birds, in the place chosen for their nest and in its construction, also having regard to their own plumage, display the protective imitation faculty so beautifully as woodcocks. They probably breed oftener in Dumfriesshire than is generally known. If you looked into the pages of that delightful book, 'My Strange Pets,' by Richard Bell of Castle O'er, in your own county (Edinburgh: Blackwood & Sons. 1905, p. 238), you will find an interesting passage on the subject."

In May, along with a few friends, I paid a visit to the large gullery on Bowness Moss, in Cumberland, where, I dare say,

most, if not all of the supply of black-headed gulls of Lower Annandale are bred. I give my notes upon the visit:

"The day was showery, but never unpleasantly so, and the rain in no sense cooled the enthusiasm for what is, perhaps, one of the most interesting sights the field of nature affords. Save for the gulls themselves, the moor seemed wanting in bird life. An occasional blackcock rose from the marsh; the call of the curlew could be heard; and occasionally the carol of the sky-lark. Sometimes one or two of the gulls might be seen flying from the ploughed fields. The first nesting-place we came to was a little tarn or sheet of water, thickly covered with wet weeds. There were one or two nests at the margin; but the larger number, between thirty and forty in all, were practically afloat on the water. At a little distance we found the main colony of gulls, which again was divided into two large camps. Here the birds were in the air in thousands, screaming loudly as they dashed hither and thither above us, evidently distressed at our intrusion upon their homes. The nests were on the bare ground, all carelessly made of course stalks and lighter herbage from the moss. The nests were placed so closely together that we had to exercise some care not to tread upon the eggs. We found nests with one, some with two, others with three eggs, the last being the highest number in a clutch. Among the eggs themselves, there is great variety of colour and marking. Some have a very pretty greenish ground colour, marked with large blotches of brown, while others have a drab ground, with pencillings of dark brown. The sight of the black-headed gulls in nesting time is one not soon forgotten.

"We saw two pairs of lesser black-backed gulls frequenting the moss. I understand they breed at a little distance from their more numerous congeners. In appearance they are much more sedate. The lesser black-backed gull usually nest on the shore. Their breeding upon Bowness Moss is, therefore, exceptional. Nesting with them, however, will not take place until later in the month of May. One is here reminded of the exception with regard to breeding haunts in the case of the oyster-catcher. It almost always builds on the seashore, that is beside salt water. Yet an exception to that rule is furnished by its nesting on the shores of the large fresh water lochs in Perthshire, Loch Katrine, Loch Vennacher, etc."

During the summer of 1906 I examined one nest of the grey wagtail on the Annan. I mention this not because the bird is quite rare, for it cannot be said to be so, but because it is rather local in its distribution, and the Annan seems to be one of its favourite haunts.

It is rather curious to note that while numbers of the garden warbler came to the woods on the river-side in the vicinity of the town of Annan in 1905, and two nests of the species came under my own notice in that season, this migrant did not put in an appearance at all in 1906. Whether this is to be accounted for by the nature of the season or not, I am unable to say. In 1905 we had a very fine summer, while the summer of 1906, especially the earlier part of it, when the birds were on migration, was decidedly under the average in warmth.

15th February, 1907.

Chairman—Mr JAMES BARBOUR, V.P.

AMONG THE YORKSHIRE ABBEYS. By Ex-Provost DAVID HALLIDAY, Lockerbie.

At the outset the lecturer spoke of the numerous ruins and charms of Yorkshire, and commenced his description of several of the Yorkshire Abbeys with Fountains Abbey. To him, he said, there was always something very fascinating in ruins of any kind, particularly in those of an Abbey, and he felt inclined to quote the words of Byron:—

> "The lore
> Of mighty minds doth hallow in the core
> Of human hearts, the ruin of a wall
> Where dwelt the wise and wondrous."

Fountains Abbey is situated within the beautiful grounds of Studley Royal, the property of the Marquis of Ripon, not far from the cathedral town of Ripon. Like most of the Abbeys of Yorkshire, Fountains dates from the first half of the twelfth century, when some monks, who were disgusted at the irregularities and the laxity of discipline of St. Mary's, at York, under the weak rule of Geoffrey, the third Abbot, headed by the Prior

and Sub-sacrist, invoked the aid of Thurstan, the celebrated Archbishop of York, to remedy the state of matters. Owing to the power of the Abbot, the appeal to the Archbishop proved ineffective, and the discontented brethren decided to leave the Abbey altogether. The Archbishop, willing to aid these zealous Monks, gave them a site in the Vale of Fountains, on the banks of the little river Skell, a spot which, for its beauty of situation, was such an one as the Monks would themselves have selected for their pious meditations. At that period, however, the district was still suffering from the effects of William the Conqueror's policy of defence against the Northmen. About Christmas time the Monks took possession of their new property, and, as building operations were impossible at such a season, the pious men, refusing the offer of a temporary home made to them by the Archbishop, camped under the trees, and there they experienced the hardships of a very severe winter. A number of large yew trees are still shown as being the identical trees under which they camped, and under the largest of which they erected a hut to serve as an oratory. Filled with a worthy ambition to build a church, they set to work. Their first Abbot was the Prior of St. Mary's, and they adopted the Cistercian rule because of its greater austerity than the Benedictine. Having asked St. Bernard, at Clairvaux, for advice, he sent them one of his own Monks, named Geoffrey, to instruct them in the subtleties of chanting and in the arrangements for their church. In due time this church was completed, and the brethren having attained a great reputation soon began to receive accessions to their numbers and gifts of land from the nobles. The wall of the close encircled twelve acres of ground and more than two acres were covered by the various buildings, while the church was found to measure nearly four hundred feet. The buildings, however, that one now sees and admires must not be imagined are those actually erected by the first Monks, because each succeeding Abbot tore down and rebuilt as necessity required or as his fancy suggested, till it finally became the gorgeous pile which excited the greed of Henry VIII. and his courtiers. Between the years 1203-7 the Monks became so numerous that there was not room in the chancel for them, the altars being too few to allow them all to celebrate at the same time. This caused a considerable extension to the eastward, a transept being added at the east end

—a most unusual thing—to make room for an additional number of altars. This particular part of the ruins is called "the nine altars," and is not the least interesting part of the buildings. The architecture of the choir is Early English, and is much to be admired for the lightness and elegance of its columns and arches. Wheel windows were at first used for lighting, but were afterwards removed, and the present seven-light windows substituted. The eastern window is fifty-two feet in height, and its tracery is exceedingly beautiful. The lady chapel is also an exquisite structure. The pavement of the nave has all disappeared, and instead we have a fine green sward fringed with massive columns twenty-three feet high. Probably the most striking feature of the ruined Abbey is the perpendicular tower, which rises 168½ feet high, and is of noble proportions. Next to the tower, or some people might think even more wonderful, are the cloisters, which, as usual, are situated at the south of the church, in the angle formed by the nave and the transepts. They are of singular construction and remarkable beauty, and are even to-day completely perfect. The chapter house opens by six arches upon the east walk, and to its south is the remains of a narrow groined chamber, which formed the Abbot's entrance into the monastery. The long, low vaulted building which forms the south side of the cloisters is really very wonderful. The northern half is said to be of Transition Norman era, the date of the commencement of the monastery, and was stated to have been extended southward in the thirteenth century. Much speculation has arisen among experts as to its exact use, but it seems to be generally accepted that it was the day-room of the lay brothers. A magnificent hall, a chapel, and other rooms, supposed to have been the Abbot's house, were to the east of the cloisters.

Leaving Fountains, the lecturer proceeded to give a description of Bolton Abbey, situated within a short distance of Skipton and Ilkley, regarding the foundation of which there is an interesting legend. In the year 1120 William de Merchines and Cicely, his wife, founded at Embsay a priory of Augustinian Canons to the honour of the Virgin Mary and St. Cuthbert. It continued at Embsay thirty-three years, being then translated by a daughter of the founders to Bolton, to the vicinity of the chasm on the Wharfe where her son, "the boy of Egremond," had met an untimely death. While by no means so grand or so extensive as

that of Fountains, the Abbey is well worthy of a visit. The remains of the choir are probably interesting. In its interior are nine niches of each side, which were the stalls of the canons, and above them is a series of arches with a profusion of varied capitals. Beyond there is a tier of lower stalls for the conversi, who were lay brethren of a college of canons. On the south side are four sedilia, with carved bosses, where the officiating priests rested at intervals during the service. The nave of the church is still complete, and is used regularly every Sunday for divine service. In fact it is reported to have been in continuous use from 1150 to the present day. The tower, which, unfortunately, was never completed, is a massive and imposing structure, was begun in 1520. The arms of the Cliffords and of the Priory are introduced into the spandrils of the doorway, and on the first stage of the south-west buttress stands the figure of a pilgrim in a cap and gown, holding a short staff in his right hand and a shield under his arm, while at his feet is an old sun-dial. The greatest attraction, however, of the nave is the door, at once massive and elegant, but rather hidden by the gateway of the tower. There are no fewer than fifteen mouldings on the doorway, and they are almost perfect.

The next building to be described was Kirkstall Abbey, in Leeds, which was built between 1147 and 1153 by Henry de Lacie, Baron of Pontefract, for Monks of the Cistercian order. To-day it is a picturesque and beautiful ruin extending over an area of 340 feet by 440 feet. The principal portion seems to have belonged to the church, a cruciform building, of Transition work, and, like nearly all the abbeys visited, its tower was the leading feature, being lofty and square, and said to have been built in the reign of Henry VIII.

In a corner of the gardens of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society at York are situated the remains of St. Mary's Abbey, at one time a Benedictine Monastery, in point of wealth and influence the most important in the north of England. The foundation-stone was laid by William the Second, who also gave it a number of grants and privileges, by which it quickly rose to an important position. At the Reformation it shared the fate of other religious houses, and was surrendered to the crown. From 1540 onwards the buildings were used as quarries for material for other buildings, but in 1872 the society to whom the ruins now

belong obtained possession of the ruins and land. By their excavations a good idea of the original structure can be had. The principal remains consist of the north wall of the nave of the church, with its eight windows, and panelled archade with pointed arches. The whole length of the church was 371 feet and the breadth 60 feet, and it was a beautiful specimen of early decorated work.

Proceeding to describe Whitby Abbey, the lecturer told the story of its foundation by Oswry, King of Northumbria, whose daughter Hilda became its first Abbess. After varying fortunes the abbey began to flourish under the Romans. In its original shape the abbey was cruciform, consisting of a nave, with two aisles, a transept (with aisles on the east side only), a square lantern tower, and a choir, with aisles. It extended about 300 feet from east to west, and the transept about 150 feet from north to south. It is of Gothic architecture, but has undergone many alterations and repairs, with the unfortunate result that we have a conglomerate mass of styles far from satisfactory to even the most amateur of students. Amongst these styles were mentioned the "early pointed" (chiefly shown in the long, narrow, lance-headed windows, without mullions), the "decorated" (distinguished from the preceding by a considerable increase and variety of ornament), and, lastly, the "perpendicular" (distinguished by large windows divided by perpendicular mullions and horizontal transoms, and by a great display of ornamentation and elaboration). The tower of the abbey, which rose to the height of 104 feet, is reported to have fallen in 1833.

The last Abbey dealt with was that of Jorvale or Jerveaulx, an interesting ruin near Middleham. Belonging to the Cistercian order, it was founded in 1156, and dedicated to St. Mary. Cruciform in design, its extreme length was 270 feet, and the ruins were thoroughly cleared in 1807 by the Earl of Aylesbury. The outstanding feature of the ruins are the refectory and domestic buildings, which are very extensive.

1st March, 1907.

Chairman—Dr W. Semple.

A minute of regret at the death of Mr Robert Murray, Honorary Vice-President of the Society, and for many years a member of the Council and a Vice-President, was unanimously adopted.

The Castellated Remains of Dumfriesshire. By Mr James Lennox, F.S.A.Scot.

In submitting this paper I give it more as an index or preface to so great a subject, and I promise it will not be the last of this subject that will be brought under your notice. In producing so imperfect a paper the only excuse I have to offer is that I do so to try and focus the photographic efforts of our camera section on one of the important antiquarian subjects in the county of Dumfries. I select this branch of our work for two reasons. In the first place it is perhaps the widest, and in the second place many of these towers have disappeared from natural decay and from the ruthless hand of man within very recent years, and we wish a permanent record of what remains to-day, both by photograph and also by measurement. Messrs M'Gibbon and Ross in their "Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland" have done a colossal work in this direction, but from want of local knowledge it was impossible for them to produce a complete work for the whole of Scotland, and it remains for local societies like ours to compile this in papers of a tabulated form for ready reference at any future time. In the two other counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigtown we have also many towers, but we have also ecclesiastical remains of a very fine order, whereas in Dumfriesshire we are devoid of ancient church architecture, although we at one time had Holywood Abbey, Dumfries Monastery, and Canonbie Priory, besides less important buildings. In the troublous times of Border war the Border Tower sprang up as an absolute necessity for self preservation as well as for the protection of one's goods, unless the owner removed into a walled burgh, and thus got protection. The church itself could not claim immunity from these Border thieves, as these men respected no property if they thought they

could plunder it. The church of Annan had a fortified tower as part of its structure, and to defy the English Borderers. In this county we have castles proper, such as Caerlaverock, Lochmaben, etc., but by far the greater number of our castellated remains are Border towers or peels constructed in different ways, for the most part simple keeps with a great number of distinctive peculiarities, and it is these we wish to have properly recorded. For convenience, I divide the list into three sections, as follow:—

Eskdale, Liddesdale, and the Debatable Land.

Glendinning—in Westerkirk. Westerhall—in Westerkirk. Brantalloch Castle—near Staplegorton Churchyard, fragment of wall only. Wauchope Castle—earth works and grass-grown walls near Langholm. Langholm Tower—vestiges, north of Langholm. Broomholm—site of. Harelaw—at Penton Linn (Liddle). Munbyhirst. Auchenrivock. Hallgreen. Woodhouselees—sites for the most part of these towers are the only remains. Hollows or Gilnockie Tower on the Esk.—This tower belonged to Johnnie Armstrong (the most famous man in Border song); he was executed by James V. for his many dashing raids into England; he, however, was a sort of Border Robin Hood; he protected the poor, and never stole from the Scotch. He was known as the Prince of Plunderers. The English warden of the west marches wanted to burn his tower, and Armstrong hearing of it, and knowing the greatness of his opposing force, swept round them, and the same night burned Netherby Hall. This is a typical Border tower of the simple keep design, and I will give a rather detailed description of it so as to serve for others that follow, pointing out some of their peculiarities as I come to them. It measures 33½ feet by 25½ feet, and about 40 feet high to the parapet. There is, as is common in such buildings, a vaulted ground floor lighted by slot holes. There were three other storeys and a cape house or warden's house in the attic. There was but one room in each flat. At the corners there were turrets and a parapet walk round connecting them. These were supported on projecting corbels. Above this come the sloping gables, one forming a chimney head, the other a beacon lantern. This stone lantern is not common, and photographers should observe and note it when met with. At the back of the tower

there may have been a court yard, such as was common for the protection of cattle, etc. This tower formed one of a great group of Armstrong towers, Mangerton, over into Roxburghshire being the chief one. Sark Tower—site of, near the farmhouse of Tower of Sark.

Annandale.

Millingshaw—Fragment only on Evan Water. Middlegill—Fragment only. Auchencass Castle—At the junction of Garple and Evan. This was a first period castle of earthwork and curtain walls, the immediate successor of the earthwork and palisade. French Land—A tower on L plan, a little to the east of Moffat, requires to be carefully photographed. Lochhouse—A regular Border 16th century keep having one peculiarity; the 3rd storey walls are thinned externally, and give the appearance of an additional storey having been added; this will require to be observed by photographers. Lochwood Tower—The home of the Johnstones of Annandale. It is in a very ruinous state, and much hidden by the fine trees. Spedlings Tower—A second period keep, converted by repairs and extensions to a fourth period keep, and is a fine specimen, requiring care in bringing out the details. Elshieshields Tower—A fourth period tower on the L plan; these towers on the L plan are for the most part simple keeps with a wing at one angle, and contains the stair. This has angle turrets at three of the angles; the fourth is taken up with a cape house. Lockerbie Tower—This is surrounded by houses, and thus slightly hidden. It was used as police cells until recently. Lochmaben Castle—Situated on a promontory in the Castle Loch; was defended by great earthworks from the shore side. The building at first consists of curtain walls like all first period castles. The ashlar stones have been stolen for all sorts of local purposes, so little remains for definite photographs. The huge blocks of rubble bound together by shell mortar testify to the great strength. Hoddom Castle—A tower on the L plan adapted to modern requirements. Repentance Tower—A small watch or signal tower. Blacket Tower—On the L plan; this is not mentioned by M'Gibbon and Ross. It belonged to the Irvings. It measures 30 ft. by 24 ft.; this addition formed for the stair, and is surmounted by stepped gable roof. The main tower is very ruinous, and the exact plan is now difficult to make out. Above the door is the date 1663,

and on a marriage stone is I.B. H. Bonshaw Tower—A typical Border simple keep, 34 ft. by 25 ft., having a corbelling carrying a parapet but no angle turrets. This is the tower of the head of the Irvings. The tower is in perfect condition, except a slated roof in place of one of stone flags. Wardhouse—Only one-half of this tower remains, looking like a section to shew the inside of such towers. Was also an Irving tower. Robgill Tower—Is said to have been like Bonshaw, but the proprietor took down the walls to the level of the hall floor to build his dining-room over it. Redhall Castle—The home of the bold Flemings; site of only. Old Gretnay—Site of only; in this parish there were eight towers, all now extinct, showing the necessity of complete records being taken of what still remains. Stapleton Tower—This is the finest Border peel I have seen, not recorded by M'Gibbon and Ross. It is in perfect preservation, measures 37 ft. by 31, and is about 50 ft. high. The doorway is decorated by the holly leaf, the crest of the Irvings. The windows and patron saint niche over the doorway are decorated by fine dog-toothing; the parapet is supported on corbels; the angle turrets are also supported on corbellings. The wooden door was supported by an iron yett; the ground floor is arched. Brydekirk—A fragment only, built into farm steading. Cockpool—Site of only (the home of the Murrays). Comlongon Castle—A splendid building, with many interesting peculiarities, and would require many photographs in detail. Holmains—Fragments only. Raffles—Site of.

Nithsdale.

Clenrae Castle—Up Croiach Water (mounds at site). Castlehill—In Carco (site of). Kemps Castle—At junction of Barr and Euchan burns (fragmentary). Goosehill Castle—On Goosehill Farm. Castle Robert—Site of. Castle Gilmour—In Menoch Pass. Carshogal Castle (site of). Sanquhar Castle—Stands to the south of the town, on the bank of the Nith. The castle covers a large space, and photographers will require a good many plates to do justice to the details of the building, or group of buildings. Enoch Castle—Near Carronbridge Station (fragmentary only). Castlehill—In Durisdeer (site only). Morton Castle—The second only in interest in Nithsdale; was originally a first period castle of curtain walls, and was converted into a third period castle, guarded on three sides by the lake, and on

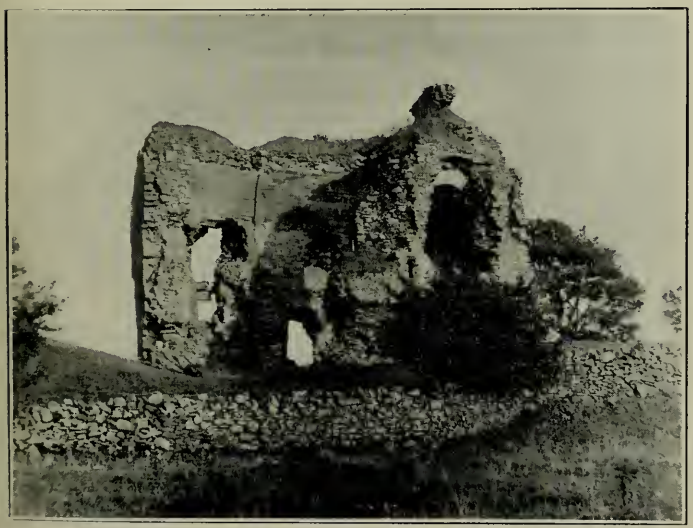
the south side by the two towers at either extremity. It is of immense size; the front wall measures 90 feet long. It is well described by M'Gibbon and Ross, and the present remains show a transition from the courtyard to the keep castle. Drumlanrig Tower—The remains of this tower were swallowed up by the castle of that name. The walls form part of the chapel within the castle. Tibbers Castle—Is very ancient; the walls have been cleared of debris. Auchengassel—In the upper part of Penpont parish. Closeburn Castle—A fine and strong specimen of second period castle, 45 feet by 34 feet, the walls being 10 feet thick; this will require to be photographed on all sides. It is occupied by Mr Brown, the Closeburn factor. Barjarg Tower—A tower in the L plan, with angle turrets, and added to and adapted to more modern requirements in the 17th century. This is not given by M'Gibbon and Ross. Jarbruck Castle (site only). Peelton—Close to Crawfordton (site only). Old Crawfordton—On the west side of Cairn (lower storey standing); was a simple keep. Maxwelton House—The north end of this is the remains of an ancient castle. Breconside Tower—On the L plan, measures 27 feet by 21 feet with 5 feet walls, and the abutment of 17 feet by 17 feet, forming the L. It was in occupation in the nineteenth century, but only the foundation now remains. It is situated near the old Drove Road from Lanark, passing Tynron and on to Dunscore. Snade Castle (site of only). Sundaywell Tower—Measuring 27 feet by 21 feet, with walls 4 feet 6 inches thick; has been converted into a dwelling-house; modern windows broken into the walls, and surmounted by ordinary chimneys. A porch has been built to the doorway, and on the end of this the marriage stone, which used to be above the door, is now inserted. It consists of a square stone, in the centre a shield, the lower half of which is a St. Andrew's Cross surmounted by three diamonds, above which are the letters I K—I W, and under it the date 1611. Bogrie Tower—Site of only, and a marriage stone. None of these Glencairn towers are given by M'Gibbon and Ross. Lag Tower—A simple keep of 15th century. In this there was no vaulted ground storey; it is chiefly remembered by being occupied by the Laird of Lag, Sir Robert Grierson, the Bloody Lag of the Covenanters. Fourmerkland Tower—In Holywood parish. A keep in good preservation, with a detailed description in M'Gibbon and Ross.

Two angle turrets and no battlements, date 1590. Isle Tower—A simple keep, with two angle turrets and no battlements; in perfect preservation, with iron yett and wooden door. The property of the Fergusons, it was built in 1587. Dalswinton (site only). Cowhill Tower—Fragments only; on a hill in front of modern house. It was built by a Maxwell in 1579, and mostly taken down in 1789. It consisted of a stair turret, and to the one side a fortified house, and is described by Grose. Amisfield Tower—A typical peel of large size; in good preservation; with three circular turrets at angles, and a signal turret at the front corner. These turrets at angles are all corbelled out from walls. The windows are all decorated with dog-toothing. Above all is a square cape house. A dormer window directly over door has beautiful decorations. Above the doorway are two marriage stones. Torthorwald Castle—Is of unusual construction, and has been constructed to prevent being destroyed by fire; both the storeys were arched. It has been added to, as is seen by distinct join on the building. It belonged to the Carlyles. Dumfries Castle and the Maxwell Tower in Dumfries have both disappeared. Caerlaverock Castle—The finest in the county, and would require a paper devoted to itself; originally a first period castle of curtain walls; it has been adapted in different ages to the ideas of the periods. The north walls show two dates, as the top part is newer than its base. The internal structure has different dates in its construction. On the right of the gateway the buildings are older than they are on the left. Those on the left belong to the decorative period in castellated architecture. Bankend or Isle Tower—A keep on the L plan, in very ruinous state, which should be at once photographed, as the walls are so rent that the whole structure may fall any day if something is not done to preserve it.

EDWARD I. AT SWEETHEART ABBEY. By E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.D.

Some time ago I sent the Society an excerpt from the letter sent from Otford by Robert of Winchelsea, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Pope Boniface VIII., describing how he and Lombardi, the other Papal Legate, had met King Edward I. at Sweetheart Abbey, on the 27th of August, 1300, and delivered

HILLS TOWER, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.



TORTHORWALD CASTLE, NEAR DUMFRIES, see pages 96 and 182

the Pope's mandate that the King should abandon his claims on Scotland. I now send translations of two extracts from the "Daily Book of the Wardrobe of Edward I." for that year, establishing the fact that Edward was at Newabbey, and not at Caerlaverock, at the time when the Papal Legates had their interview with him.

From page 69—"Paid to Sir John of Langford, sent from Gerton upon Fleet in Galloway to Carlisle, for the fifteen days between 10th of August and the 24th day of the same month, going to Carlisle, staying at the Port of Skynburness, waiting for a favourable wind and returning to the Court at Douzqueer (Sweetheart), £2 6s 0½d."

From page 202—"Paid to Sir John Le Strange, Banneret, for his wages and those of two knights and seven esquires from the 6th day of July, on which his horses were valued in the aforesaid war, until the 23rd day of August, on which he retired from the King's army at Douceur (Sweetheart), the first day being reckoned and not the last, for 48 days, by agreement made with him at Westminster, in the month of November in the 30th year, £36."

15th March, 1907.

Chairman—The PRESIDENT.

THE UNION OF 1707 IN DUMFRIESSHIRE. By Mr JAMES W. WHITELAW.

The Treaty of Union between Scotland and England was adjusted in the first instance by commissioners who were appointed to represent the two Kingdoms respectively, and among the Scots representatives we find the Duke of Queensberry and Daniel Stewart, brother of the Laird of Castlemilk. The commissioners met for the first time on 16th April, and finished their labours on 23rd July, 1706. The Treaty consisted of 25 articles, and at this stage only four copies of it were made, one for the Queen, one for the English House of Lords, one for the English House of Commons, and the fourth for the Scots Parliament, who met in Edinburgh on 3rd October, 1706, to consider

the Treaty, with the Duke of Queensberry occupying the throne as Lord High Commissioner for Queen Anne, and the Earl of Seafield as Lord Chancellor, or Premier as we now should call him. The Scots Parliament sat as one House, and consisted of the greater barons or nobility, the Commissioners for the Shires, who were elected by the smaller barons and freeholders, and the Commissioners for the Burghs. Dumfriesshire returned four members—Sir John Johnstone of Westerhall; William Douglas of Dornock; John Sharp of Hoddom; and Alexander Fergusson of Isle. The royal burghs of Dumfries, Annan, Lochmaben, and Sanquhar each returned one member, who were Provost Robert Johnstone for Dumfries; William Johnstone for Annan; John Carruthers for Lochmaben; and William Alves for Sanquhar. It is well to explain here that the title "Provost," as applied to Robert Johnstone, is a little misleading; he had occupied the civic chair, and in courtesy was still accorded the title on the principle of "Ance a Provost ay my 'Lord,'" and so Provost Johnstone we will continue to call him. On the opening day a letter was read from the Queen, dealing mainly with the Union, and speeches by the Queen's Commission and the Lord Chancellor followed thereon. Her Majesty's letter and these speeches were ordered to be printed. The Articles of Union were also "ordered to be printed, and copies to be delivered to Members of Parliament."

FEELING IN DUMFRIESSHIRE AT THE TIME.

A few days later Provost Johnstone writes to the then Provost of Dumfries, William Copland of Colliston, enclosing a copy of each of these prints, and requests the views of the Town Council thereon. These were passed round the members for perusal, and were considered at a meeting of Council held on 14th October, when the following resolution was arrived at:—"The Magistrates and Council of this burgh did unanimously consider that the said Articles are not fully and clearly understood by them, and therefore that they cannot give their said representative any positive instructions thereanent. In regard they have not seen the minutes of the said Commissioners of the Union nor the debates, reasonings, and motives that induced the said Commissioners to agree unto the said Articles. But withall the Council recommends to their said representative to be well

advised in what he votes and that he shall have all due regard to the security of the Protestant religion as now established by law, and to the honour, safety, and interest of the kingdom, and to the rights, privileges, and municipal laws thereof. And the Council recommends to the Provost to send an Extract hereof to him." Probably the members of the other burghs took a similar course, but there is no record of this. The minutes of the Town Council of Annan are rather meagre, and do not contain any reference to the Union, while the minutes of the Town Councils of Lochmaben and of Sanquhar have not been preserved so far back. The county minutes are also awanting, and we are therefore unable to ascertain whether the county members applied to their constituents for their views upon the Union. However, certain of their constituents did issue "instructions" to them, and, luckily, a copy thereof has been preserved in Dumfries Observatory (Appendix I.). In this document is pointed out "That if you give our votes for ratifying and confirming the said Articles, we must resign and lose our Crown, Sovereignty, Independence, and our Parliament; and by unavoidable consequence, these three great and valuable interests, to wit, our Church Government by law established, our liberty, and our trade;" the argument as to the advantage of community of trade with England is controverted on the ground that this is "most uncertain and of a long view;" and, after a strong statement that the power to represent the County in Parliament did not authorise them to conclude a union with England without a special mandate, the document concludes as follows:—"Upon the consideration whereof, we, by these our instructions, specially require you, our commissioners and delegates, that when any of the said Articles of Union, which we have declared prejudicial to our interests, are proposed, motioned, or overtured by any member, or members of Parliament, to be ratified and past into a law, that you expressly give your vote against the same; and that you neither treat, vote, nor determine in any matter which may relate to the surrendering and resigning of any of our foresaid privileges, dignities, rights, and interests, without advising and consulting your constituents, and procuring from them their special warrant for that effect. And these, our sentiments and resolutions about the matters above specified, are signed and signified by us, the barons, freeholders, heritors, and others, within the Sheriffdom of Dumfries, at Dum-

fries the twenty-ninth day of October, one thousand seven hundred and six years."

ATTITUDE OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

The printing of the treaty made the terms of it public property for the first time, and a storm of opposition to it arose throughout the country. The Church of Scotland was first in the field; an address by the Commission of the General Assembly "for establishing and confirming the true Protestant religion and government of the Church as by law established" was presented to Parliament, and read on 17th October, "And thereupon the Parliament declared that before concluding the union they would take the said address to their consideration, and would do everything necessary for securing the true Protestant religion and Church government presently established by law in this kingdom;" but the Church in general does not seem to have been altogether satisfied with this promise. The Synod of Dumfries was then divided into four Presbyteries, viz.:—Dumfries, Penpont, Lochmaben, and Middlebie. The Presbytery of Middlebie has since been split up into the Presbytery of Langholm and the Presbytery of Annan. The Synod at that time held regular half-yearly meetings, which extended over several days in May and October, and at the meeting on 10th October, 1706, they passed an Act respecting the Treaty of Union, which they considered might concern the liberties and future happiness both of the Church and nation (Appendix II.). In this Act the Synod record their thankfulness "for the restoring of the rights and privileges of this National Church by the late happy Revolution," but express the fear "That impenitency in sin and slackness of reformation may provoke the Lord to remove the blessings we enjoy," a fear which seems to them to be rather confirmed by the fact of "the present threatening season, whereby the fruits of the ground have been and are in a great measure endangered, together with many other calamities and distresses, as tokens of the Lord's holy displeasure, which both Church and nation groans under;" they therefore judged "it incumbent upon them to excite themselves and one another, and the people under their inspection and charge to the great and necessary duties of unfeigned repentance, of active and zealous reformation and returning to the Lord, and of pouring out our most serious and fervent

supplications before the Throne of Grace," and they appointed "the several Presbyteries of this Synod to meet upon Wednesday next in order to the foresaid ends, and to spend the day together in the above exprest dutys, and each minister apart with his Session and such other serious Christians within his paroch, as he and they think fit, to keep another day for the foresaid ends with their first conveniency; and that they stir up the Godly within their bounds to a just concern in their prayers to God for the interest of the Church and nation in this present juncture." The Presbytery of Dumfries had this Act under their consideration at their meeting on the same day (10th October), and on 16th October it is minuted that they carried out the instructions therein contained. On 22nd October the Commission of the General Assembly passed an Act in somewhat similar terms, in which they recommended to all Presbyteries to set apart "a day for solemn public prayer, fasting, and humiliation." This was done by the Dumfries Presbytery on 29th October, when they appointed the following Tuesday as a solemn Fast in all the parishes within their bounds; and they also, in obedience to a further letter received at the same time from the Commission, engaged "in prayer among themselves for the Lord's directing of the Parliament at this time." When there was much business the Presbytery adjourned for an interval in the middle of the day, and on their resuming business on that afternoon the minute opens with the quaint phrase, "The brethren who had not prayed in the forenoon went about it now." William Vetch, minister of Dumfries; Alexander Robison, minister of Tinwald; and Andrew Reid, minister of Kirkbean and clerk of the Presbytery, had been chosen to attend the Commission in succession, and before the mid-day adjournal on 29th October certain brethren were appointed to draw up instructions to these representatives. In the afternoon, these instructions being produced and read, were approven and appointed to be insert in the Presbytery book; the tenor whereof follows:—"The Presbytery of Dumfries having seen by the Articles of Union that the Scots Parliament is for ever to be dissolved, whereby the whole covenanted work of Reformation as well as all our privileges, will be in imminent danger; therefore we thought it our duty to give the following instructions to you who represent this Presbytery in the Commission of the Kirk. 1°. That in a calm and regular way ye move

that the Commission use what methods they think fit for them in the capacity of a Church-judicatory for preventing the passing of that article of the giving up of our Parliament. 2°. That ye do nothing in the Commission which may be reasonably accounted a compliance with the passing such an Article. 3°. If any such thing be likely to be concluded by the Commission that may be accounted such a compliance, or any other way endanger the present Church-establishment according to the claim of right and all Acts of Parliament made thereanent, ye shall in our name protest against it." The letter to be sent to them with the above instructions was also read and approven, and Mr Vetch appointed to sign both in the Presbytery's name, and to transmit the same with all dispatch. A fortnight later Mr Vetch and Mr Robison reported that they had attended "the Commission, and, having made report of their diligence, they were approven." The minutes of the Presbytery of Penpont and of the Presbytery of Lochmaben are awanting for this period, while in the minutes of the Presbytery of Middlebie there is no reference to the Union except that the Act of the Commission above alluded to was not dealt with till the 13th November, when the 21st of that month was appointed as a Fast day. There is no time to follow the matter through the deliberations of the Commission; suffice it to say that by the influence of William Carstares, minister of Greyfriars, Edinburgh, the Church was kept out of the thorny path of politics, and her attention mainly directed to passing the Act of Security. This Act was read a first time on 6th November, and after a further representation and petition from the Commission of Assembly, and a strongly-worded protest from Lord Belhaven to the effect that it afforded "no valid security to the Church of Scotland" (which protest was concurred in by the Marquis of Annandale, John Carruthers of Lochmaben, and several others), the Act was passed by a large majority on 12th November, the very day on which Mr Vetch and Mr Robison reported to the Presbytery.

THE BURNING OF THE ARTICLES OF UNION AT DUMFRIES.

The Cameronians in the West and South-West of Scotland, with Covenanting times still green in their memory, not unnaturally saw danger to the Protestant religion from the Union, and the Act of Security did not allay their fears, or, indeed, the

fears of the more extreme Churchmen. So strong was their opposition that they seemed prepared to join with the Jacobites in the north, and march in armed force on Edinburgh. Had they done so, the face of history might have been changed, for the Government had only a small number of somewhat disaffected troops at their disposal. But the Cameronians and Jacobites had nothing in common except their opposition to the Union, which, in each case, was based on widely divergent grounds; there were traitors among their numbers who kept the Government advised of what was going on; and all that happened was some rioting in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Lanark, and a fairly peaceful, but apparently well-organised, demonstration in Dumfries, with which alone I deal in detail. On 20th November a body of horsemen came in from the country, and were joined by some of the town rabble; they proceeded to the market cross, and a fire was lit; a print of the Treaty of Union was produced, and solemnly burnt; then a paper containing the names of the Commissioners who signed the Treaty was committed to the flames with the remark, "and thus may all traitors perish;" the minutes of these Commissioners (evidently printed in book form) were also burnt; and finally, there was affixed to the cross a protest entitled "An Account of the Burning of the Articles of the Union at Dumfries," which, being in the form of a printed document, shows distinct premeditation (Appendix III.). This document notifies to all concerned the reasons and designs which actuated the participators in the demonstration; they state that they have "no design against Her Majesty, nor against England nor any Englishman;" they testify their dissent from, discontent with, and protestation against the twenty-five Articles of the Treaty of Union; they express very freely their views regarding the Scotch Commissioners who adjusted that Treaty to the effect that they must "have been either simple, ignorant, or treacherous, if not all three; when the minuts of the Treaty betwixt the Commissioners of both Kingdoms are duely considered; and when we compare their dastardly yieldings unto the demands and proposals of the English Commissioners, who, on the contrar, have valiantly acquit themselves for the interest and safety of their nation;" and after indicating that they considered that the Union was being attempted to be carried against the consent of the generality of the nation, they protested that "whatever ratification

of the foresaid Union may pass in Parliament contrar to our fundamental laws, liberties, and privileges, concerning Church and State, may not be binding upon the nation, now or at any time to come; and particularly we protest against the approbation of the first Article of the said Union, before the privileges of this nation, contain'd in the other Articles had been adjusted and secured; and so we earnestly require that the representatives in Parliament, who are for our nation's privileges, would give timeous warning to all the corners of the Kingdom; that we and our posterity become not tributary and bond slaves to our neighbours without acquiting our selves as becomes men and Christians; and we are confident that the soldiers now in martial power have so much of the spirits of Scots-men; that they are not ambitious to be disposed of at the pleasure of another nation; and we hereby declare that we have no design against them in this matter." There is an endorsation at the foot of the document that it was "publickly read from the Mercat Cross of Dumfries about one of the clock in the afternoon, the 20th day of November, 1706, with great solemnity, in the audience of many thousands; the fire being surrounded with double squadrons of Foot and Horse in Martial order: And after the Burning of the said Books (which were holden up Burning on the point of a Pike, to the view of all the People, giving their consent by Huzza's and Chearful acclamations). A Coppy hereof has left affixed on the Cross, as a Testimony of the South part of this Nation against the Proposed Union, as Moulded in the Printed Articles thereof. This we desire to be printed and kept in Record ad futuram rei memoriam." The endorsement is quite illegible in the print of the "Account" preserved in Dumfries Observatory, which is much torn at the foot, but there is a complete copy in the Advocates' Library, from which I have ascertained its terms. The intention seems to have been to impress Parliament with the importance of the disturbance in question, even at the expense of strict accuracy of detail, because in De Foe's History of the Union, published in 1709, the author (who, writing so soon after the event, must have been able to obtain fairly exact information) states that the numbers actually present were about 200, and he adds "that there was any such thing as squadrons or companies, either of horse or foot, or any martial order, such as officers or commanders, or any-

thing like troops, was a manifest forgery." On 29th November the Lord Chancellor reported these disturbances to Parliament, and presented a letter from the Magistrates of Dumfries to Her Majesty's Advocate, bearing an account of the abuses and tumultuary meeting in that place with a declaration emitted by those who met, which was affixed to the "Mercat Cross of Dumfries;" and after some discussion a proclamation against all tumultuary and irregular meetings and convocation of the lieges was passed; it proceeds in name of the Queen, and is addressed to "Our Lyon-King at Arms and his brethren, heraulds, pursevants, massers, and messengers at arms, our Sheriffs in that part conjunctly and severally," and it concludes as follows:—"Our will is herefore, and we charge you that ye pass to the Mercat Cross of Edinburgh, and Mercat Crosses of Dumfreis, Lanerk, and Glasgow, and other places needful, and there make publication hereof by open proclamation of the premises that none may pretend ignorance, and ordain these presents to be printed, and our solicitors to send copies hereof to the magistrats of the respective burghs above-mentioned for that effect." Parliament returned next day to the consideration of the declaration affixed to the Market Cross of Dumfries, and remitted to a committee to take trial and make enquiry anent the printer of the paper, who, luckily for him, was never discovered; further, not to be outdone in dramatic effect by their opponents, they ordered "that the said scurrilous print be burn'd by the hand of the Common Hangman at the Mercat Cross of Edinburgh upon Monday next, between eleven and twelve of the clock, and the magistrats of Edinburgh appointed to see the orders punctually executed."

A Clerical Protest.

Before leaving this part of my subject, I must refer to a petition against the Union, which is minuted as an "Address of a body of people in the South and Western Shires, subscribed by Mr John Hepburn and other seven persons," received in Parliament on 12th November (Appendix IV.). Mr Hepburn was "Minister of the Gospel at Orr, in Galloway," but had been deposed by the General Assembly from that charge, in which, however, he was reinstated. He was a very staunch Presbyterian, and the address in question, which is strongly imbued with his own personality, is a characteristic piece of ecclesiastical

invective. Its terms are preserved in a book, entitled "Humble Pleadings for the Good Old Way," published by Mr Hepburn in 1713, and there is also a copy in the Advocates' Library. It states nine grounds for the protest against the Union therein contained, of which I shall quote two as an example of its language:—"1mo. We incorporat with a nation deeply guilty of many national abominations, who have openly broke and burnt their covenant with God and league with us, entered into in the year 1643. Are sworn to the maintainance of abjured Prelacy; have their publick and established worship horridly corrupted with superstition and idolatry, and their doctrine dreadfully leavened with Socinianism and Arminianism; besides the most gross and deeply lamentable profaneness that abounds amongst them. . . . 5to. When we think how the great God, Who fixes the bounds of people's habitations, has granted to us this land; and by a very peculiar Providence has preserved us as a free nation these 2000 years, when many other nations, greater and mightier than we have been dispersed, and their memory extinct; how unaccountable does it appear to us, that we should destroy our selves and make a voluntar surrender of our liberties, sovereignity and independency; and that when our God has so often interposed by a marvellous Providence for our deliverance and defence, from the encroachments and invasions of forreigners and injurious neighbours! We should now distrust our Protector, and chuse England for the ground of our confidence, our shield and stay; which as we look upon as contrary to God's Word. So likewise to our sacred covenants, whereby, according thereto, we are bound to maintain the privileges of our Parliaments, and liberties of the subjects." But Mr Hepburn could use softer tones when occasion required, and his book ends with these words:—"Curteous reader, be pleased to pardon escapes of the Press in pointing and spelling." Evidently the "Printer's Devil" was beyond even ecclesiastical control in these days when Church discipline was a stern reality.

LOCAL REPRESENTATIVES AT THE CONVENTION OF ROYAL BURGHS.

We must now hark back in point of date, and ascertain the position taken up by the Convention of Royal Burghs. At a meeting of the Convention on 8th July, 1706, the Lord Provost

of Edinburgh was requested to call the Convention together "in case the great concern of ane Union with England comes to be laid before, and considered by Parliament." On 15th October, Sir Samuel M'Lellan, the then Lord Provost, accordingly did convene such a meeting, and his missive was considered by the Town Council of Dumfries on 21st October, and the meeting elected William Copland of Colliston, the then Provost, as their commissioner to the Convention, with Alexander Barclay, one of the Bailies, as his assessor. The missive was further considered on 25th October, in view of the request therein that special instructions should be given to the commissioner, and the meeting appointed "Bailies Corbet and Ewart, Provost Rome, the Dean, Baillie Kennan, Treasurer Gilchrist, the Convener and any two Deacons he pleased to bring with him, as a committee or major part of them, to meet with the said commissioner and assessor, and consider the Articles of Union agreed by the Commissioners of Scotland and England, and to draw up instructions to the said commissioner and assessor." The Council minutes do not show what these instructions were, but on 19th November the Provost reported that he and his assessor "had attended and waited on the said Convention during the sitting thereof, and had walked according to the town's instructions to them." Lochmaben was also represented at this Convention, but there was no representation from either of the burghs of Sanquhar or Annan. The Convention met on 29th October, and again on 4th and 5th November, on which last mentioned date they unanimously resolved to present an address to Parliament, the terms of which had been adjusted after debate. This address is directed "To His Grace Her Majesties High Commissioner, and the Right Honourable the Estates of Parliament," and after stating the Convention's objection to an incorporating union and the fear of increased taxation and of Scots interests suffering in a British Parliament wherein Scotland was only allowed a "mean representatione," the address concludes as follows:—"We therefor humbly supplicat your grace and the honourable estates of Parliament, and do assuredly expect that yow will not conclude such ane incorporating union as is contained in the articles proposed, but that yow will support and maintain the true reformed protestant religione and church government as by law established, the sovereignty and independency of this crown and kingdome, and

the rights and privileges of Parliament, which have been generously asserted by you in the (present) sessione of this present parliament, and do further pray that effectual means may be used for defeating the designs and attempts of all popish pretenders whatsomever to the successione of this croun and kingdome, and for securing this natione against all the attempts and encroachments that may be made by any persons whatsomever upon the sovereignity, religion, lawes, liberties, trade, and quiet of the same; and we promise to mentain, with our lives and fortunes, all those valuable things, in opposition to all popish and other enemies whatsomever, according to our lawes and claim of right." The address was presented to Parliament on 6th November, and is referred to in the minutes of Parliament of that date as "given in and read."

LOCAL PETITIONS AGAINST UNION.

Both prior and subsequent thereto there were petitions against the Union presented to Parliament from various counties and burghs; among those were the following of local interest, which were received on the dates now mentioned:—

Novr. 12—The Burgh of Kirkcudbright, and a body of people in the South and Western Shires.
,, 18—The Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.
,, 23—The Stewartry of Annandale.
,, 26—The Burgh of Annan, and the Burgh of Lochmaben.
Decr. 3—The Burgh of New-Galloway, and the four parochines of Glenkenns in the "Shire of Galloway."

The terms of only four of these addresses are, so far as I am aware, now ascertainable; those of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and of the Burgh of New-Galloway are contained in the appendix to De Foe's History; copies thereof, and also of the address of the four parochines of Glenkenns, are preserved in the Advocates' Library; and the fourth is the address of the body of people in the South and Western Shires to which I have already alluded. These addresses, and others of a similar nature from different parts of the country were treated with scant courtesy by Parliament, and the Duke of Argyll described them as only fit to make kites with. The opponents of the Union then endeavoured to get the subscribers

to these addresses to assemble in Edinburgh for the purpose of "waiting the effect of said addresses, and of knowing what return the Parliament would make." Parliament replied on 27th December with a Proclamation "against all such meetings and gatherings of the subjects as are unwarrantable and contrair to law," and the proposed assemblage was thereby prevented. Thus in one way or another outside opposition was met and checkmated.

Votes of Local Members of Parliament.

There was, however, a strong minority in Parliament itself against the Union, and when Parliament met on 3rd October the Ministry could not count on a majority of more than twelve. It was to the statesmanship of the Duke of Queensberry and the Earl of Seafield, assisted by those princes of debate, the Earl of Stair, the Earl of Roxburgh, and the Duke of Argyll, that the accomplishment of the Union was largely due. The general debate upon the Treaty occupied the whole of October, and the national Whig party, or "Squadrone" as they were called, ultimately declared in its favour, which practically placed the matter beyond doubt. On 2nd November the 1st Article was again read, and two days later it was approved by a majority of 116 to 83, and the subsequent divisions on the other Articles show that these numbers represented practically the full strength of both parties. What of the votes of our local members? Of the county members, Sir John Johnstone and William Douglas were the most regular attenders, and they voted persistently in favour of the Articles of the Treaty of Union. John Sharp and Alexander Fergusson were not so regular in attendance, but when present they voted against the Treaty. It will therefore be seen that Sir John Johnstone and William Douglas disregarded the instructions of their constituents, while John Sharp and Alexander Fergusson acted in accordance therewith; and I am led to understand that at a meeting held afterwards in Dumfries Mr Fergusson was publicly thanked for his opposition to the Union, in which vote of thanks Mr Sharp would also be included in all likelihood. In regard to the burgh members, Provost Johnstone, the member for Dumfries, has been represented as a fierce antagonist to the Union; there was, after the manner of the times of paying fulsome compliments to the deceased, inscribed upon

his tomb the words, "Unioni fortiter opposuit," and it is probably from this that the idea arose; but the Parliamentary division lists do not bear out the assumption. He voted against Article 1, which provided for an incorporating Union of England and Scotland into one Kingdom by the name of Great Britain; he was absent from the division upon Article 2, which secured the succession to the monarchy of the United Kingdom to Queen Anne and her issue, and in default of issue to Princess Sophia, Electoress and Duchess of Hanover and the heirs of her body, being Protestants; he voted against Article 3, which established one British Parliament; upon the Articles dealing with the community of trade, equality of taxation, etc., he voted sometimes with the majority and sometimes with the minority; and he was not present at any division after that upon Article 15. In view of the instructions given to him by the Town Council, already alluded to, it is curious that he was absent from the division upon Article 21 conserving the rights and privileges of Royal Burghs, and from the division upon the Act of Security in favour of the Church. The votes and attendances of William Johnstone, member for Annan, are very similar to those of Provost Johnstone; the most regular attenders were John Carruthers, member for Lochmaben; and William Alves, member for Sanquhar, the former of whom voted persistently against the Union, whilst the latter, with equal persistence, voted in favour of it. The Duke of Queensberry, as Lord High Commissioner, did not have a vote, and, indeed, looking to his high official position, his connection with the Union is of national rather than of local interest. There was, however, another local magnate among the nobility who attended the last Scots Parliament—the Marquis of Annandale—and his votes were generally cast against the Union, although he voted with the majority on one or two occasions. Before the final vote upon Article First was taken on 4th November, he offered a "Resolve" against an incorporating Union (Appendix V.); he voted with the majority in favour of Article Second settling the succession to the Throne; but before the final vote on Article Third he gave in a protest "upon the foot of his former resolve presented to this house" (Appendix VI.), to which protest there was a strong adherence, among whom we find Alexander Fergusson of Isle, and John Carruthers, the member for Lochmaben. The Marquis of Annandale was

Provost of the Burgh of Annan in 1706, and I think he held the same position in Lochmaben, and his influence had no doubt considerable effect upon the votes of the members for these two burghs. On the other hand, the Queensberry influence at Sanquhar may account for the member of that burgh voting in favour of the Union, which has occasioned some surprise, seeing that that district was a stronghold of the Cameronians, who were so much against it.

The End of "Ane Auld Sang."

The Act of Ratification was read a first time on 15th January; it was again read on the following day, and "Then the Act for Security of the Protestant Religion and Presbyterian Church Government, which is insert in and ratified by the above Act, was touched by the Royal Scepter by Her Majesties High Commissioner in the usuall manner," and after some further procedure, including a third representation and petition from the Commission of the Kirk, "The vote was put approve the Act, ratifieing and approving the Union of the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England Yea or not, And it carried approve." The majority was 110 to 69, and in this division there voted with the majority Sir John Johnstone, William Douglas, and William Alves, and with the minority the Marquis of Annandale, Alexander Fergusson, and John Carruthers; the other local members were absent. The scene now changes to England. The English Parliament commenced its deliberations upon the Treaty and the Scots Act of Ratification early in February, and the English Act of Ratification received Royal assent on 6th March, 1707. On 19th March the Exemplification of the English Act of Ratification was laid before the Scots Parliament, and ordered "to be inserted in the Books of Parliament and to remain with the Records of this Kingdom," and after authenticating it for this purpose by his signature, the Earl of Seafield used the memorable words, "Now, there's ane end of ane auld sang." By the Treaty the number of members to be returned by Scotland to the British House of Commons was fixed at 45, and of these the Scots Parliament appropriated 30 to the shires and 15 to the burghs. Under this distribution, Dumfriesshire returned one member, and the burghs of Dumfries, Annan, Lochmaben, Sanquhar, and Kirkcudbright one member. It was

further arranged that the first members should be elected by the Scots Parliament from amongst its own numbers, and Sir John Johnstone of Westerhall was chosen for the county, and Sir Andrew Home (the member for the burgh of Kirkcudbright) was chosen for the district of burghs. On 28th April the Scots Parliament was finally dissolved, and three days later, on 1st May, the Union came into full effect, and was inaugurated by a religious service in St. Paul's Cathedral, which was attended by the Queen, the State officials, and the Members of both Houses of Parliament.

And so there was an end to "Ane auld sang," for a while at least, because in the years that followed the Union the fears of its opponents were to some extent realised. Matters were not helped by the feeling which arose that some of the support of the Union was obtained by English gold; historians are not agreed on the subject, and in any case the charge of bribery rests on very slender and partisan grounds, but the idea long remained fixed in the minds of ordinary folks, and is alluded to by Burns in his poem—

SUCH A PARCEL OF ROGUES IN A NATION.

I.

Fareweel to a' our Scottish fame,
Fareweel our ancient glory;
Fareweel even to the Scottish name,
Sae fam'd in martial story!
Now Sark rins o'er the Solway sands,
And Tweed rins to the ocean,
To mark where England's province stands—
Such a parcel of rogues in a nation.

II.

What force or guile could not subdue,
Through many warlike ages,
Is wrought now by a coward few,
For hireling traitors' wages.
The English steel we could disdain,
Secure in valour's station,
But English gold has been our bane,
Such a parcel of rogues in a nation!

III.

O would, or I had seen the day,
That treason thus could sell us,

My auld grey head had lain in clay,
Wi' Bruce and loyal Wallace!
But pith and power, till my last hour,
I'll mak' this declaration,
We're bought and sold for English gold,
Such a parcel of rogues in a nation!

I have not been able to fix the exact date of this poem, but the local allusions to the "Sark" and "Solway Sands" seem to indicate that it was written after Burns came to Dumfriesshire, and this view is rather confirmed by a letter written by Burns to Mrs Dunlop from Ellisland on 10th April, 1790, in which he remarks:—"Alas! have I often said to myself, what are all the boasted advantages which my country reaps from the Union that can counterbalance the annihilation of her independence, and even her very name," and the letter closes with the statement that he had "been manufacturing some verses lately," among which may very well have been the poem just quoted. It was three years later that Burns, on a Galloway moor, amid the warring of the elements, composed "Scots Wha Hae;" which sings in grander tones of that beginning—or, perhaps, I should rather say that revival of Scottish Independence with which the names of Wallace and Bruce are so closely connected. Was the fact of this Birthday Ode being written after the Requiem, to which I have just alluded, prophetic of Scottish independence surviving the eclipse which it was thought to have suffered from the Union? We may almost say that it was so, because in course of time the doubts and fears of the opponents of the Union have come to be groundless, and in the end we must admit that the final result has been for the good of both nations.

Scotland and Scotsmen To-Day.

The Scottish name and Scottish fame and ancient martial glory are as undimmed as they were two hundred years ago, while the opening of trade with the English colonies, from which Scotland had previously been debarred, has been the foundation of her commercial prosperity. It seems to me, therefore, that the "Auld Sang" has arisen from its ashes in a revised version set to modern time and still goes ringing down the ages. Scotland has no longer a Parliament sitting in Edinburgh, but go to Westminster and you will find Scotsmen in the forefront

on both sides of the House; you will find them occupying important positions in the professions, in finance, and in commerce throughout the whole United Kingdom; and in that Greater Britain beyond the seas they are amongst the most loyal and successful citizens. But though loyal citizens of this great Empire of which we are all so proud, they never forget the ancient Northern Kingdom to which they owe their origin, but ever, be it in times of trial or in times of mirth, draw closer to one another just for the sake of those days of "Auld Lang Syne."

APPENDIX I.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE SHERIFFDOM OF *Dumfreis*.

GENTLEMEN,—

Having seen and considered the articles of Union agreed upon by the Commissioners for the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*; we judged it proper, to impart to you our Resolutions thereanent.

We find, That if you give our Votes for Ratifying and Confirming the said Articles, we must Resign, and Lose our *Crown*, *Sovereignty*, *Independency*, and our *Parliament*; and by unavoidable Consequence, these Three great and valuable Interests, to wit, Our *Church Government* by Law established, our *Liberty*, and Our *Trade*. We find our Taxes and impositions certain, and subject to a greater Power to make them effectual: Our Advantage, from a communication of trade with the Kingdom of *England*, most uncertain, and of a long View.

OUR reserved Rights and Interests, are capable of no security, seeing the plurality of Voices in the Parliament of *Great-Britain*, must Determine whatsoever is brought before them.

We doubt not of your being most sensible of these important Losses; And as we have given you full Power to Represent us in Parliament, in every Thing which may redound to our Advantage, and is contained within the Bounds of your Commissions; so we doubt not of your integrity and Resolution, to give the immediate Sentiments of those you Represent by acting for their good and Interest.

At your Election, you were impowered to represent us in the Parliament of *Scotland*, to do everything that was not Extraordinary; and that it is presumed, your Constituents would have

given a special Mandate for: But a matter of so high and great importance, as an Union in the terms it is now agreed upon, by the Commissioners for the respective Kingdoms, not being then in View; We judge, That nothing can be done by our Representatives in that Matter, conform to their Commissions, unless they have a special Authority for that Purpose. And we have not, by vertue of your said Commissions, delegated any Power to you our Trustees, to evert, alter, or innovate our Fundamental Laws, our Ancient Constitution, and Privileges of Parliament, the Offices, Rights, Liberties, and Dignities of this Kingdom, either belonging to Church or State. For all which, a special Mandate was requisite and necessary.

Upon the consideration whereof, we, by these our instructions, specially require you our Commissioners and Delegates, That when any of the said Articles of Union, which we have declared prejudicial to our interests, are Proposed, Motioned, or Overtured, by any Member, or Members of Parliament, to be Ratified and past into a Law, that you expressly give your Vote against the same; and that you neither Treat, Vote, nor Determine in any Matter, which may relate to the Surrendring and Resigning of any of our foresaid Privileges, Dignities, Rights, and Interests, without advising and Consulting your Constituents, and procuring from them their special Warrant for that Effect. And these our Sentiments and Resolutions about the Matters above specified, are signed and Signified by us the Barons, Freeholders, Heritors, and others, within the Sheriffdom of Dumfreis; at *Dumfreis*, the twenty-ninth day of *October*, One thousand seven hundred and six years. *Sic Subscribitur*,

William Fergusson of *Kaitloch*
Robert Murray of *Dumcreif*
John Creichton of *Craufurstoun*
Alexander M'gahen of *Dalwhat*
James Kirk of *Bogrie*
John Maxwell of *Steilstoun*
William Johnston of *Grantoun*
Mr *John Cunningham* of *Birkshaw*
John Corsan of *Meikleknox*
James Carlile of *Breakwhat*
Sir *Thomas Kilpatrick* of *Closs-burn*
Sir *John Jardin* of *Applegirth*
Sir *Walter Laury* of *Maxweltoun*
Robert Johnston of *Wamphray*
George Maxwel of *Dalswinton*
Walter Riddel of *Glenriddel*
Alexander Ferguson of *Craigdarroch*
Robert Brown of *Inglestoun*
Charles Maxwell of *Couhill*

James Rorison of *Caldside*
James Douglas of *Dornock*, younger
Francis Maxwell of *Tinwal*
Andrew Johnstoun of *Newton*
David French of *Frenchland*
Mr *John Henderson* of *Broadholm*
William Hairstain of *Craigs*
John Bell of *Croudounknow*
James Ferguson of *Fourmerkland*
William Grier, younger of *Lag*
George Johnston of *Girthherd*
Mr *Archibald Johnston*, Portioner of *Moffat*

APPENDIX II.

ACT BY THE SYNOD OF DUMFRIES RESPECTING THE UNION WITH ENGLAND EXCERPTED FROM THEIR MINUTE OF MEETING, DATED 10TH OCTOBER, 1706.

The Synod considering, That the result of a Treaty of Union with England, which may concern the Liberties and future Happiness both of this Church and Nation, is to be laid before the Parliament; and that, as they ow the most humble and thankfull Acknowledgments to the Infinite Mercy of God for the Restoring of the Rights and privileges of this National Church, by the late happy Revolution, and to his free and undeserved Grace, for continuing and preserving the same until now, so they have Ground to fear, That Impenitency in Sin, and slackness of Reformation may provoke the Lord to remove the Blessings we enjoy; Considering likewise the present threatening Season whereby the Fruits of the Ground have been and are in a great measure endangered, together with many other Calamities and Distresses, as Tokens of the Lord's holy Displeasure, which both Church and Nation groans under; They do, therefore, judge it incumbent upon them to excite themselves and one another and the people under their inspection and charge to the great and necessary Duties of unfeigned Repentance, of active and zealous Reformation, and Returning to the Lord, and of pouring out our most serious and fervent Supplications before the Throne of Grace, through the intercession of our glorious, exalted and compassionate Redeemer, for the Spirit of Grace and Humiliation, of Repentance and amendment, of Zeal, Faithfulness, and Wisdom, unto our Selves and all Ranks within the Land, That it may please our Merciful God to pardon our Sins, to heal our Breaches, to remove all the Tokens of his wrath, and to cause his Face shine upon his Sanctuary, That our gracious Queen may be

preserved and blessed in her person, Counsells, Forces, and Government, That the Parliament may be under the influence and Direction of Divine Wisdom and Conduct in all their Determinations, to the Glory of God, the Welfare, Comfort, and Satisfaction of his people, That the Rights and Libertys of this National Church, now happily established by Law, may be confirmed and secured from Danger, That Truth, Rightousness, and peace may be perpetuated and a good Understanding and Agreement continued and increased between the two Nations, with respect to a happy Union, That God may direct and guide the Commission of this National Church in doing what is incumbent upon them, with Faithfulness, zeal, and prudence, And the Synod doth hereby appoint the several Presbyteries of this Synod to meet upon Wednesday next, in order to the foresaid Ends, and to spend the Day together in the above exprest Dutys; and each Minister apart with his Session and such other serious Christians, within his Paroch as he and they think fit, to keep another day for the foresaid Ends with their first conveniency; And that they stir up the Godly within their Bounds to a just concern in their prayers to God, for the Interest of the Church and Nation in this present Juncture.

Appendix III.

An Account of the Burning of the *Articles of the Union at Dumfries*.

These are to Notifie to All Concerned, what are Our Reasons for, and Designs in the Burning of the Printed Articles of the Proposed Union with England, *with the names of the* Scots *Commissioners, Subscribers thereof; together with the Minuts of the whole Treaty, betwixt them and the* English *Commissioners thereanent.*

We have herein no Design against Her Majesty, nor against *England* or any *Englishman;* neither against our present Parliament, in their Acts or Actings, for the Interest, Safety, and Sovereignty of this OUR NATIVE and ANCIENT NATION: But to Testifie our Dissent from, Discontent with, and Protestation against the Twenty five Articles of the said Union, subscribed by the foresaid Commissioners; as being Inconsistent with, and altogether prejudicial to, and utterly destructive of this NATION'S Independency, Crown-Rights, and Our Constitute

Laws, both sacred and civil. We shall not here condescend upon the particular Prejudices, that do, and will Redound to this Nation, if the said Union should be carried on, according to the Printed Articles; But refers the Reader to the Variety of Addresses, given in to the present Parliament, by all Ranks from almost all corners of this Nation, against the said Union: Only we must say and Protest that the Commissioners for this Nation have been either Simple, Ignorant, or Treacherous, if not all three, when the Minuts of the Treaty betwixt the Commissioners of both Kingdoms are duely considered; and when we compare their Dastardly Yieldings unto the Demands and Proposals of the *English* Commissioners; who, on the contrar, have Valiantly acquit themselves for the Interest and Safety of their Nation.

We acknowledge it is in the Power of the present Parliament to give Remissions to the Subscribers of the foresaid Articles and We heartily wish for a good Agreement amongst all the Members of the Parliament that it may tend to the Safety and Preservation of both CHURCH and STATE, with all the Privileges belonging thereto, within the Kingdom of SCOTLAND.

But if the Subscribers of the foresaid Treaty and Union, with their Associats in Parliament, shall presume to carry on the said Union, by a Supream Power, over the Belly of the Generality of this Nation; Then and in that case, as we Judge, that the Consent of the Generality of the same can only Divest them of their Sacred and Civil Libertys, Purchased and maintained by Our ANCESTORS with their Blood; So we Protest, whatever Ratification of the foresaid Union may pass in Parliament, contrar to Our Fundamental Laws, Liberties, & Privileges, concerning Church and State, may not be binding upon the Nation, now nor at any time to come: And particularly we Protest against the Approbation of the first Article of the said Union, before the Privileges of this Nation, contain'd in the other Articles had been adjusted and Secured: And so we earnestly Require that the Representatives in Parliament, who are for Our Nation's Privileges, would give timeous warning to all the corners of the Kingdom; That we and our Posterity become not Tributary and Bond slaves to our Neighbours, without acquiting our Selves, as becomes Men and Christians, And we are Confident that the Soldiers now in Martial Power have so much of the Spirit of SCOTS-MEN; that they are not Ambitious to be Disposed of, at

the pleasure of another Nation: And we hereby Declare that we have no Design against them in this matter.

This was publickly read from the Mercat Cross of Dumfries about one of the clock in the afternoon, the 20th day of November, 1706, with great solemnity, in the audience of many thousands; the fire being surrounded with double squadrons of Foot and Horse in martial order: And after the Burning of the said Books (which were holden up Burning on the point of a Pike, to the view of all the People, giving their consent by Huzza's and Chearful acclamations). A Coppy hereof was left affixed on the Cross, as a Testimony of the South *part of this Nation against the* Proposed Union, *as Moulded in the Printed Articles thereof.*

This we desire to be printed and kept in Record *ad futuram rei memoriam.*

Appendix IV.

To His Grace, Her Majestie's High Commissioner, and Honourable Estates of Parliament, The Humble Address of a Considerable Body of People in the South and Western Shires.

Sheweth

We Undersubscribers being Commissionate and Appointed by many Christian Societies in the South and Western Shires of this Kingdom for the Effect following, considering how much the Union treated of at present, may be of dangerous consequence to the Civil and Sacred Liberties and Concerns of this Nation; and how it is like, if carryed on, to involve the Nation in much Guilt. While,

1 mo. We Incorporat with a Nation deeply Guilty of many National Abominations, who have openly Broke and Burnt their Covenant with GOD, and League with US, entered into in the year 1643. Are Sworn to the maintainance of Abjured Prelacy, have their Publick and Established Worship horridly corrupted with Superstition and Idolatry; And their Doctrine dreadfully leavened with Socinianism and Arminianism, Besides the most Gross and Deeply Lamentable Profaneness that abounds amongst them.

2 do. We would thereby bind up our Hands from Prosecuting the Ends of our League and Covenant, while Incorporating

with them upon terms quite Prejudicial thereunto, And such as whereby we could not but dishonour our GOD, and bring His Wrath upon us, on this Account; And hence for our parts, the Fear of GOD makes us abhore any thoughts of thus Imbodying with them, or of any Union whatsoever of that sort, without making this our joint Covenant the Primary and Fundamental Article thereof.

3 io. We can never for our parts Own or connive at the Civil-Places of Church-Men, and that Bishops should have a Legislative Power and Authority over us: Yea, We reckon the Title of Spiritual Lords, given to them as Blasphemous, The Lord Christ being the one only Lord in His Own House. 4 to. It is an Extream Grievance to us, to think, That not only the interest of the Church of England should be secured by an Oath of Abjuration, while that of ours is left to the Will and Discretion of the English in a British Parliament, But withal, for any thing we see or hear of as yet; Many in this Nation will be obliged to take the said Oath: Which considering the 2d Act of Parliament, To which it refers, cannot be done, without both Inferring, Guilt on our Part, Endangering our Church and inevitably causing many jealousies, Heart-burnings, and most grievous Ruptures amongst us.

5 to. When we think how the Great GOD, who fixes the Bounds of Peoples Habitations, has granted to us this land; And by a very peculiar Providence has Preserved us as a free Nation, these 2000 Years, when many other Nations, Greater and Mightier then we have been Dispersed, and their Memory extinct; How unaccountable does it appear to us that we should Destroy our Selves, and make a voluntar surrender of our Liberties, Sovereignity and Independency; And that when our GOD has so often interposed by a Marvellous Providence for our Deliverance and Defence, from the Encroachments and Invasions of Forreigners and Injurious Neighbours! We should now distrust our PROTECTOR and chuse England for the ground of our Confidence, our Shield and stay; Which as we look upon as contrary to GOD's Word. So lewise to our SACRED COVENANTS, Whereby, according thereto, we are bound to maintain the Privileges of our Parliaments, and Liberties of the Subjects.

6 to. We cannot see what Security we can have for what ever is dear to us, that we need to have secured in case of an

Incorporating Union with England, save only their bare Promise, who have broken the most solemn Tyes of Sacred Engagements, and all Bonds of Friendship, Confederacy, and Neighbourhood, these hundred years bygone, to the extream hurt, & hazard both of our Church and State, and have even still, since ever we came under one Head with them, been in appearance seeking our Ruine.

7 mo. For any thing we can see, if this Union should go on, either we behooved to Ruine our Selves by submitting to a Toleration, destructive to our own Government and Discipline; or else to put our Honest Neighbours (some of the Dissenters) in England, in hazard of losing theirs, since it will no doubt be pleaded, that the Dissenters in both parts of the Nation should be equally dealt with; And yet for us we cannot without Horror think of the Sin, and sinful Consequences of a Toleration here.

8 vo. Our Hearts do Tremble to think what bitter Fruits of Faction, Parties, and incurable Breaches the going into this Union may produce, and how easie an Access thro' this and the great Ferment of the Nation it may make for the pretended King James the Eight to come to the Throne, At least we cannot understand how this Union can put a Bar thereupon, but rather have strong and not groundless Fears of its tending to the contrary. And as to the matter of Rents and Irritation among these in our Bounds, We are very sure that they who have hitherto complained of the continuance, by Act of Parliament, of so many Prelatists in Churches, of the Connivance at others in Meeting-houses, of Incroachments made on Assemblies in their Adjournments and Dissolution; and otherwise also in the matters of Fasts and Oaths; And of the not duly Executing of good Laws against Papists, Quakers, and other Heretical and Profanely Scandalous Persons, will then have their Grievances greatly encreased, and who knows what may be the issue thereof.

9 no. We cannot see how it can consist with this Union to endeavour to bring to condign Punishment Malignants, or Enemies to Reformation, which is plain Duty in itself, and to which we stand solemnly engaged by our Covenants; Yea, such being readiest to take the Sacramental Test of England, are nearest to advancement, and no Scotsman can be advanced in England without it, whereas any Englishman may be in place of Truth in Scotland how opposit soever to our Government.

Upon all which and many moe such Weighty reasons we could offer, and are offered by others, who seek the welfare of the Church and Kingdom, Tho we solemnly Protest and Profess that we are not against an Union in the LORD with England, And such as may be consistent with the Liberty of our Nation, and with our sacred Covenants, and security of our Church; Yet we cannot but also Protest, Likeas hereby we do Protest, against this Union as moulded in the Printed Articles; Neither do we judge our selves bound thereby, tho' a prevailing Party in Parliament should conclude the same; but will stand by such Noble patriots, with Life and Fortune, as are for the Maintainance and Defence of the Nations Independency and Freedom and this Churches just Power, and proper Privilege, conform to our attained Reformation from 1638 to 1649.

This in name of many Christian Societies united into a considerable Body of People, in the South and Western Shires of this Kingdom, is subscribed this 12th day of November 1706.

BY

W. Woodburn,
J. Thomson,
W. Lorimer,
J. Mulican,
J. Hepburn,
G. Mitchel,
W. Harris,
J. Millar.

APPENDIX V.

RESOLVE BY THE MARQUIS OF ANNANDALE, EXCERPTED FROM MINUTES OF PARLIAMENT, UNDER DATE 4TH NOVEMBER, 1706.

"Whereas it evidently appears since the printing, publishing, and "considering of the Articles of treaty now before this house this "Nation seems generally averse to this incorporating Union in the "terms now before Us as subversive of the Sovereignty funda- "mental Constitution and Claim of Right of this Kingdom and as "threatening ruin to this church as by law established.

"AND since it is plain That if an Union were agreed to in "these terms by this Parliament and accepted of by the Parlia- "ment of England, it would in no sort answer the peaceable and "friendly ends proposed by an Union but would on the contrare "creat such dismall distractions and animosities amongst our- "selves and such jealousies and mistakes betwixt us and our

"Neighbours as would involve these Nations into fatal breaches "and confusion.

"THEREFORE Resolved That We are willing to enter into "such an Union with our Neighbours of England as shall unite us "entirely and after the most strict manner in all their and our "interests of Succession, Warrs, Alliances, and Trade, Reserving "to us the sovereignty and independency of our Crown and "Monarchie, and immunities of the kingdom and the constitution "and frame of the Government both of Church and State as they "stand now established by our fundamental Constitution by our "Claim of Right and by our laws following thereupon. Or

"RESOLVED That We will proceed to settle the same suc- "cession with England upon such conditions and regulations of "government within ourselves as shall effectually secure the "Sovereignty and Independency of this Crown and Kingdom and "the indissolvable society of the same with the fundamental "rights and constitution of the government both of Church and "State as the same stands established by the Claim of Right and "other Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom."

Appendix VI.

Protest by the Marquis of Annandale, Excerpted from Minutes of Parliament, under date 18th November, 1706.

"WHEREAS it evidently appears since the printing, publishing, "and considering of the Articles of treaty now before this house "this Nation seems generally averse to this Incorporating Union "in the terms now before us as subversive of the Sovereignty, "fundamental constitution, and Claim of Right of this Kingdom, "and as threatening ruin to this Church as by Law established "And since it is plain That if an Union were agreed to in these "terms by this Parliament and accepted of by the Parliament of "England it would in no sort answer the peaceable and friendly "ends proposed by an Union but would on the contrary creat "such dismall distractions and animosities amongst our selves "and such jealousies and mistakes betwixt Us and our Neigh- "bours as would involve these Nations into fatal breaches and "confusions Therefore I do Protest for my self and in name of "all these who shall adhere to this my protestation That an In-

"corporating Union of the Crown and Kingdom of Scotland "with the Crown and Kingdom of England and that both Nations "shall be represented by one and the same Parliament as con- "tained in the articles of the treaty of Union is contrare to the "honour, interest, fundamental Laws, and constitution of this "Kingdom, is a giving up the Sovereignty, the Birthright of the "Peers the rights and privileges of the Barons and Burrows, and "is contrare to the Claim of Right, property, and liberty of the "subjects and third Act of her Majesties Parliament Im vijc and "three by which it is declared high treason in any of the Subjects "of this Kingdom to quarrell or endeavour by writing malicious "and advised speaking or other open act or deed to alter or "innovat the Claim of Right or any article thereof As also that "the Subjects of this Kingdom by surrendering their Parliaments "and Sovereignty are deprived of all security both with respect to "such rights as are by the intended treaty stipulated and agreed "and with respect to such other rights both Ecclesiastick and "Civil as are by the same treaty pretended to be reserved to "them, And therefore I do Protest that this shall not prejudge "the being of future Scots Parliaments and Conventions within "the Kingdom of Scotland at no time coming."

23rd March, 1907.

SPECIAL DISTRICT MEETING.

TOWN HALL, KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

Chairman—Mr THOMAS FRASER.

KOCKBREX FORT.

Mr James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot., gave an account of the Fort at Knockbrex, his paper on which, read at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, is sent to the members of this Society for the session who apply for it to the Treasurer.

AN INCIDENT IN THE HISTORY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT. By Mr JOSEPH ROBISON.

One of the most picturesque among the many incidents in the history of Kirkcudbright is that of the attempted storm of the

town by Sir Thomas Carleton in that dreadful period of Border warfare after the disastrous battle of Solway Moss. It occurred in February, 1547, a year in which Dumfriesshire suffered severely. Sir Thomas, who had come by way of Teviotdale and Canonbie, seized Dumfries, and issued a proclamation in the name of King Henry, calling upon all men to come and make oath to King's majesty. The great majority of the natural leaders of the people appear to have submitted; and it is to the honour of Kirkcudbright, at a time when the whole of Dumfriesshire lay under the English yoke, that the town refused to acknowledge English supremacy. As was to be expected, Carleton, with a strong force of cavalry, left Dumfries to burn down the town as an example.

Kirkcudbright at that period, more than four and a-half centuries ago, consisted of the High Street only, with, perhaps, a few straggling houses in what is now known as the Millburn. Where St. Mary Street, St. Cuthbert Street, and the streets in that vicinity now stand, would then, in all probability, be a swampy meadow, flooded at every high tide. It was not till fully three centuries had elapsed that the embankment was formed. From the present harbour a great creek ran through what are now known as the Church Grounds, and at high water this would form a formidable defence to the little burgh. When this creek was filled up I have been unable to definitely ascertain; but the venerable Provost M'Ewen remembers his father stating that at low water people passed across on stepping stones on their way to the church on the Moat Brae. The creek terminated at or near the house now occupied by Sheriff Napier, where stood the Meikle Yett, the principal—indeed, it might be said the only—port. On the other side of the street the "Yett" abutted on the fosse and wall, which then proceeded towards the west, enclosing what are now known as the town's gardens. Much of this portion (says M'Kenzie, in his "History of Galloway,") is still open; but unfortunately that is not the case now. At the field near the Academy the ditch and wall proceeded along the west side of the town, at the foot of the gardens behind the High Street, to the river, and in many places its course can still be distinctly traced. The wall continued along the edge of the river, another gate being at the harbour, thus completing the defences. The space included was almost square, each side being about three hundred yards long.

Where Union Street, Castle Street, Castle Gardens, part of St. Cuthbert Street, and the present Castle stand was then a meadow; on the south and west the ground will be little changed. On the Moat Brae rose in stately magnificence the fabric of Greyfriars, not yet for a few years longer to fall a prey to the despoiler. On the south, where the County Buildings stand, rose the Church of St. Andrew, destined to an ignoble use by the builder of Kirkcudbright Castle. The old Tolbooth was erected about the middle of the sixteenth century, and if built at the time of the raid would be entirely new. In the open at Castledykes, the ancient Castle of Kirkcudbright, one of the royal fortresses, upreared its hoary front. Here came the hero Wallace to embark on his expedition to France in search of aid for his sorely distracted country. Here also came the "Hammer of the Scots," and are there not the memories of Robert Bruce, the warrior-king; Edward Bruce, his rash but heroic brother; the Jameses; Henry VI. of England and his indomitable Queen Margaret of Anjou? Away to the south was the Priory of St. Mary's Isle, then an island in reality at some stages of the tide. On the hill, towards the east, was the even then ancient churchyard, with its little church, the site of which is now marked by yew trees. Hither then, on that far-away February evening, appeared the strong detachment of English horse under Sir Thomas Carleton. The inhabitants had received timeous notice of the raid, and stood on their defence. We may imagine, however, with what feelings the approach of the enemy was viewed. The town had already been summoned to surrender, and, to their honour be it said, had refused to do so. Some, no doubt, would be for surrender; but some strong man, like Provost Towers of Edinburgh, after Flodden, would elect to fight to the bitter end. There would be memories, too, of Brankston's fatal ridge, with the recent actions at Annan and Dumfries. The attack upon the town reads like a page from Froissart. The townspeople, according to Carleton's despatch, barred their gates and kept their dykes. Advancing on foot, the Englishmen made a vigorous assault, but were driven back. One man within the walls was killed by an arrow, and this, according to the quaint chronicle, alarmed some of the women for the safety of their husbands. "One wife," says Sir Thomas, "came to the ditch and called for one that would take her husband and save his life." Like many

another English commander, Carleton had Borderers under his command, and one, Anthon Armstrong, with a keen eye, no doubt, to the ransom, rather than from any feeling of pity, called out to the poor woman, "Fetch him to me, and I'll warrant his life." The woman brought her husband (who was, perhaps, nothing loth) through the dyke, and delivered him over to Armstrong, who took him to England, and received a ransom for him. Just at this point the Laird of Bombie made his appearance with a party of his friends and vassals, and attacked the besiegers. The result of a sharp encounter, however, was that several of M'Lellan's men were killed, and others taken prisoners, and the party compelled to retreat. It is said that only one Englishman fell, but commanders in all ages have minimised their losses. Be that as it may, the determined attitude of the defenders and the help they were likely to receive, decided the English commander on a retreat to Dumfries. He, however, denuded the district of stock, carrying with him, according to his despatch, no fewer than 2000 sheep, 200 cows and oxen, with 40 or 50 horses, mares, and colts. The people rose behind them on the west side of the Dee, and proceeded towards a place, then called "Forehead Ford," which, I think, may be identified with the present farm of Ford, near Bridge of Dee. The Galloway men must have been in considerable strength, as the Englishmen were alarmed to such an extent that they abandoned their sheep, and gave the charge of their "nowte and naggs" to the men who rode the worst horses. Sir Thomas was a cool and wary soldier, and sent thirty of his best men to meet the Galloway men, should they attempt to cross the river. He himself, with a strong party, remained to guard the standard, keeping themselves in readiness, if need be, to succour their companions. The Galloway men, however, did not venture to cross the river. Galloway, at this period, according to Buchanan, was struck with such terror that its chiefs, partly afraid of being deserted by the other landholders, vied with each other who should be the first to adhere to the English Government. As Sir Herbert Maxwell, in his "Dumfries and Galloway," says, Kirkcudbright, deserted on every hand, was compelled to come into the King's Grace, along with, among others, the Laird and Tutor of Bombie. The number of men accredited to Kirkcudbright was 36, and to the Tutor of Bombie 151. The

pledge for Kirkcudbright, described as a "pretty haven," was "Barnaby Douglas's son," described as worth nothing.

More than forty years later a new Meikle Yett appears to have been considered necessary. According to a minute of Council of 19th April, 1590, the building of the Meikle Yett was let to Herbert Gladstanes. The details are all carefully specified, and the height was to be such that "himself and his grey horse riding may not reik the hand to the pien stane thereof." The next we hear of the Meikle Yett is about a century and a-half later. In the Council minutes of 3rd September, 1739, we have a further reference to it. John Kerr, mason in Kirkcudbright, petitions the "Right Honourable the Magistrates and Town Council of Kirkcudbright for the sum of £6 11s 11d, the balance of an account for £12 7s 3d for having two years previously built and finished the port of the burgh on the same place where the old port called the Meikle Yett stood." The Council ordered the petitioner to produce his contract and acts of Council to which he ought to refer. Kerr expressed his surprise that he was ordered to do this. He was unable to do so. However, the past Bailies and great part of the past Council knew very well he was employed; "yea, they desired me to do the work, and engaged to pay me or see me paid." Kerr proceeds that the work testified for itself, and the account given in by him in his former petition "this day will stand tryall before any Corporation or quorum of crafts, and sure I ought (to receive) payment, as it could not be alleged I owe the town any sum, nor promised, nor was it in my power to do it gratis. Please, therefore," proceeds the earnest "cry and prayer," "to order me payment of the said balance, to prevent putting your past members, who engaged to see me paid, to further trouble. Your gracious answer is still humbly expected."

The Council's answer was the laconic one—"Adheres to the Inter Loquitor in the petitioner's petition this day." In 1771 the community petitioned to have it removed, and the Magistrates, "being of opinion that it was no longer required for defence, and that its removal would not only be an improvement to the street, but encourage building eastwards, granted the request." In consideration of the sum of ten guineas, and his engaging to erect a new house immediately to the north of where the gate stood, it was sold to Mr Freeland, a merchant, and, if

I mistake not, also a magistrate, of the town. In fulfilment of the agreement, the house now occupied by Sheriff Napier was erected by Mr Freeland. It was used for many years as a branch of the Bank of Scotland, hence the name of Old Bank House. Mackenzie, in his "History of Galloway," says that two perforated stones in the pavement "are still visible, in which the pivots of the gate turn." These are still to be seen—one in front of Sheriff Napier's house, and the other in front of Mr Peter Comline's. One of the stones is a whinstone, and the other a Netherlaw sandstone. The yett, with its pillars and two globular ornamental stones, were removed about 1780, the arch stones being built over the burn at the east side of the churchyard. To judge from this arch, the yett would be about six feet wide. The pillars and stones were erected at the present entrance to the churchyard, to guard, after all the years of storm and strife, the peaceful "God's acre" on the hill.

Kirkcudbright in the Sixteenth Century. By Mr W. Dickie.

The Common Lands—Alienation of Burgh Property—Extent of the Town.

In perusing the Town Council records of Kirkcudbright many cases come under our notice during the latter half of the sixteenth century in which portions of common lands lying within and around the town were parted with for annual considerations more or less onerous. Thomas Anderson, the Town Clerk, figures in a number of these transactions; one of the deeds conveying to him "all and haill thair common landis by and within the said burgh, betwix the Hie Street qlk passis fra the Marcat Croce of the samen to the port callit the Mekill Yet, upon the south pairt," excepting those portions which have already been conveyed to James Lidderdale of St. Mary's Isle and others. For this he is only to pay annually sixpence of "usual money." Andro Pauling, burgess, gets a conveyance of a "croft and pec. of land" in the south end of the burgh, and lying east of "the common streit qlk. passes fre the said burgh to Sanct Marie Isle," for five merks and an annual feu duty of twelve pennies. In 1581 the Council disponed to "thair nychtbour, Johnne Hendirsoun," a waste piece of ground betwixt the

"Mlynburnes," on the east side of the common street, for 2s of ground annual, for the erection of a house; and he is taken bound to build in line with the mill wall. In February, 1584, a number of plots lying north and west of the "Moit," or Moat, are let in feu at 3s 4d each. In one case the length is specified at sixty feet. The Moat Well is also mentioned in the description of boundaries. On 11th February, 1579, a sale is made to Robert Hall, burgess, of certain "common land beneth the toun and at the buttis," as it shall be "proppit and markit" by certain persons appointed and sworn for the purpose. The price is to be forty merks. Of that sum, the Council assigns £20 to John Foster, a former Treasurer, in payment of a debt due to him; and ten merks to James Cant, "wardane" (who was also the Kirkmaster), in settlement of his claim, probably for arrear of salary. These payments absorb the whole sum. It would seem, therefore, that it was the pinch of necessity which compelled the community to part with so many slices of their birth right. An incidental reference in a court case to a private person, Hercules Hal, uplifting 30s yearly "maills of the Castledykes" (16th Dec., 1579), shews that before the year 1572 the burgh had parted with this portion of their patrimony, of which they received a royal gift in 1509.

The Boreland farms were then, as now, one of the most important possessions of the town. They, as well as common lands lying around the burgh, were divided into "skairs," or plots of equal size, regarding which the original rule would seem to have been that they should be let annually to the burgesses; but with that persistent tendency to expansion that seems inherent in "the rights of property" those who were at first annual tenants subsequently secured long leases, and with the lapse of time acquired a prescriptive interest in their holding that put them almost on the footing of proprietors. Of the inconvenience arising from this state of matters, and the way in which it operated to the prejudice of other burgesses, we have evidence in the following elaborate minute of date May, 1580:—

"The qlk day the Provost, Bailzeis, Counsall, and communitie of the said burgh, being conveint in the tolbuith of the same, in ane assensit court, understanding that the common landis beneth the said burgh wir gevin be thame in feu to the

burgesses of the said burgh quha wir rentallaris of the same befoir, and als thair landis callit the Borelands wir set in lang takis to the said personis, albeit divers and sundrie of thame to quhome the samen wes gevin were depaupirit [became paupers] and becum unworthie to keip skat and stent [to bear the public burdens, and enjoy the privileges of burgess-ship] with the remanent ny^t^bouris of the said burgh, and that divers young men and others burgesses of the said burgh, quha were abill to sustene the chairges of the toun, wir be dispositioun of the saidis landis in manner foirsaid debaureit perpetuallie fra the saidis landis, and culd ressave na commodtie thairof, quhairthrow thay wir [compelled?] pairtlie to leif the said toun, to the greit discommiditie thairof, in suffering sik men as were nocht abill to underly and fulfill the charges to bruik the proffeit of the common landis, and sik men as wir abill thairfoir to want the said proffeit, and thairby to depart the said burgh, qlk feuing of the saidis landis thay culd not retreit nor annul, sa that samekill [so much] thairof as wes gevin to thame that wir nocht worthie thairof mycht be of new disponit to thame that wes abill and meit thairfoir; bot behovit to mak sum uthir remeid thairanent, and sa willing to recompens thame quha wantit with sum uthir landis nocht feuit nor set in lang takis, and knawing that na landis perteining the said burgh wir instantilie sa meit to be disponit to thame as the common landis of the said burgh callit the Mylnflat, qlk first behovit to be declarit common, and in the tounis hands, and that because it wes afoir set in tak to sum burgesses of the said burgh for certane yeiris, qlk will be sone expyrit, and cannot but [without] thair consentis be declarit common nor gevin in feu to na uthirs during the tak thairof: Thairfoir, for eschewing of the inconvenientis foirsaidis, thay altogidder in ane voce, without ony discrepance, hes declarit, and be this present act instantlie declaris that the saidis landis of Mylnflat and the pertinentis as presentlie, notwithstanding the saidis takis thairof, commoun and in the tounis handis, and lesum to the toun to dispone the samen to quhatsumevir burgess within the said burgh thay pleis, but ony observatioun of the takis thairof set to ony of thame of befoir."

The following account of the riding of the marches, of date 4th May, 1597, gives a more detailed account of the burgh's landed possessions, viz.:—"The qlk day Williame Fullartoun,

ane of the bailyeis of the said burgh, accompaneit with ane guid pairt of the Counsall and communitie of the said burgh, past and perambulat the landis within thair teritoreis: And first to thair landis lyane benethe the said burgh, on the southe and west sydis thairof, merchand to the land of Sanct Marie Ile on the southe, the landis of Meikill Kirkland on the eist, and the sey on the west partis, qlk is devydit in fyftie skairis and set in few ferme to the burgesses of the said burgh for payment yeirlie of ijs [2s] money for ilk skair: Secundlie, to thair landis callit the Mylnflat, lyand at the north pairt of the said burgh, merchand with the landis of Lochfergus on the northe and eist partis, and the sey on the west partis, qlkis lands [extend to] xxv skairs, and ar set in few ferme to the inhabitantis of the said burgh for the yeirlie peyment of ijs. of few maill for ilk skair thairof: And thirdlie, to thair landis of Boirlandis, merchand with the landis of Lochfergus, Lytill Stokartoun, and Culdoche, on the southe, eist, west, and northe partis, qlk also are devydit in fyftie skairis amangis the inhabitantis of the said burgh, and were set in takis to thame for the space of xix yeiris, quairof thair is bot ane yeir or thairby to rynn, for the yeirlie peyment of xijs money of maill for ilk skair of the same: And fand that nathind was alterit or removit of the boundis and merchis of the saidis landis, boundit of auld tharto, but remaint still, as of befoir, sufficientlie merchit and proppit."

The manner in which the common good of the burgh was intromitted with aroused the suspicions of the Convention of Royal Burghs that it was not being "set to the best avail," as the expression then was; and they called for a strict accounting from the Kirkcudbright commissioner. Accordingly a statement of the burgh's sources of revenue, together with the manner in which these were set, was submitted to the Convention of 1612. So far as regards lands the list is not a correct one, or the process of alienation had gone on rapidly, for it is stated that there are no common lands pertaining to the burgh except the Borelands. These, it is further stated, are divided into a hundred skairs, and let at twelve shillings per skair; and it is explained that one half is under crop and the other half in pasture, "ay four yeirs about."

The Council in those days sometimes adopted rough and ready methods to obtain the money necessary for public

purposes. We have an example of this in connection with the plague or pest, which visited the town in 1585. On the 9th of March of that year (1586 according to our present reckoning) it was ordered for "paying of the clengeris thair feis awand thame be the toun"—"clengeris" being "persons employed to use means for the recovery of those afflicted with the plague" —every burgess, tacksman, and possessor of the skairs of land of the Borelands, Milnflat, and "land beneth the toun" were to pay two years' "maill," or rent of the said lands in advance. Little time was allowed them to make arrangements to meet this call, for the money was to be paid over to the collector "betwix and the morne at evin." In cases where payment is not made, the skairs are to be declared "vacand and in the tounis hands."

The descriptions of boundaries in the case of property transactions are interesting as helping us to a notion of the extent and form of the town at that period. "Common gaits," "common streits," or "hie streits" as they were synonymously called, ran from the Market Cross to the Moat, near the harbour; from the Cross to the Meikle Yett, or gate of the town, east of the Selkirk Arms Hotel; from the town to St Mary's Isle, by way of the Meikle Yett; another from the Cross to the Isle, and a "common vennel" branching off in the direction of the Isle, some way east of the Market Cross. The name of the Moat still survives, although its use is not apparent. It is probable that it had served a defensive purpose in connection with the harbour. This view is strengthened by the circumstance that the Convention of Burghs made a grant to the town in aid of the repair of the Moat and Haven.

THIRLED TO THE LAIRD'S MILL: MONOPOLIES.

On 15th November, 1580, we find this entry: "The Bailzies, Counsall, and communitie of the said burgh, at desyre of the Rycht Honbll. Thomas M'Clellane of Bombie [who was Provost in 1576; builder of the castle, father of the first Lord Kirkcudbright], oblisses thame to bring thair cornis, malt, and uthir stuffe to the myln callit the New Myln, and pay their multuris usit and wont, sa that the said myln be sufficient in wattir, warkmen, and all uthir necessaris, and [accessable?] to all the town requyring thame." And if the mill shall be found to answer these conditions—the matter being tried by "half ane disone of

the honest men of the said burgh "—they ordain that all malt and other stuff passing from the town to other mills "be eschaittit [i.e., forfeited], and lesum [i.e., lawful] to ony haiffand interest and apprehendane the same, to tak it; in doing of the qlk they sall incur na skaith."

This appears to be an instance of the Council using its monopoly-creating power to the personal advantage of one of its most influential members. We are less surprised to find a prohibition against competing with the ferryboat, for that belonged to the Council, and was a part of its revenues which was annually let. This is the Act of Council on that subject, dated 1st Dec., 1591: "It is ordaint that na boit be permitit to cary men or horss over the water bot the ferry boit allanerlie [i.e., only]."

Here is another prohibitive enactment, of date 12th January, 1587-8: "The Bailleis and Counsall hes statute and ordaint that nane on landwart, in ony tyme cuming, brew ony, except frie stallangeris, under the pane of v. lib. ilk falt." The "free stallangers" were persons other than freemen of the burgh, who were allowed for a small annual consideration to open stalls or booths for the sale of merchandise on market days.

THE CUSTOMS OF MINNIGAFF.

At Michaelmas, 1576, the whole small customs of the burgh "by [i.e., except] Monygeif," were let for a year to Robert M'Culloch, at a rent of twenty merks; and about the same time, it appears, Thomas Hall was "customar of Monygeif," holding the customs on lease at the yearly rent of "fyve punds usuall money." In 1579 the customs of Minnigaff were set to Johnne Foster for seven merks; and we find annual entries of their let, at varying sums. Minnigaff was at that time a place of more relative importance than it is now; and it was one of two burghs of barony which were in a manner feudatory to the royal burgh of Kirkcudbright; the other being Preston, now also decayed to the shadow of its former self. Minnigaff was a thorn in the flesh to the neighbouring town of Wigtown, which not only felt its dignity as a royal burgh hurt by the weekly market and annual fair which had been set up and prospered in this up-start village, but which found its customs revenue impaired from the same cause. What was the

nature of the customs levied by the superior burgh does not appear; but they could hardly have been of the nature of market dues, for Kirkcudbright joined with Wigtown in at least one of the complaints to the Convention of Burghs, which were of almost annual occurrence, against the infringement of the charter rights of royal burghs occasioned by the markets held at Minnigaff.

THE TOWN CHURCHES AND THE TOLBOOTH.

There were at this time two ecclesiastical buildings in the town itself—the church of the Greyfriars, attached to which had also been a convent, where the female school now stands; and St Andrew's Church, or the New Kirk, where the little Roman Catholic chapel and school now stand, behind the Court-house; and the church of St Cuthbert would be standing beside the burial ground still in use, the "Hie Kirkyaird," as it was then called. The churches have a curious and somewhat perplexing history in the years immediately following the Reformation. The magistrates had received from Queen Mary, in 1564, a grant of the Friars' Kirk, to be used as the parish church, and it continued to be so used until the present parish church was built; but in the year 1596 Thomas M'Clellan, of Bombie, the Provost, had received from King James a personal gift of the church and monastery, and proceeded to build the present Castle on a portion of the ground. He was also patron of the church of St Andrew's, and seems to have exercised a proprietary right in the building. In March, 1570, he disposed of both churches to the town, the price being two hundred merks and a hundred bolls of lime (the latter, it is understood, to assist in building the castle). Greyfriars' continued, as before, to be used as the parish church; but St Andrew's was turned to a baser purpose, being made to do duty in place of the recently demolished tolbooth. Ten years later we come upon an entry in the Council books which puts a different complexion on the transaction. It bears that Provost M'Clellan (who is here termed "the Richt Honn^{ll}.") had excambed the two churches with the town for a tenement called the Pesthous; but the transaction had never been completed by recording and the giving of seasin. To remedy this the town, of new, dispones the said tenement to the Provost, subject to an annual burden of £12, the property

"to be halden of their sovrane lord in free burgage;" and he, on the other part, ratifies the conveyance to the town of the two churches, which are to be held of him in blanche, "for payment of ane rois [rose] at midsummer, gif it beis requirit." The former bargain may have fallen through from failure to implement its terms; or this second conveyance may be merely a colourable method of completing the title.

The neighbourhood of the tolbooth and quondam church had been in a very insanitary condition. The burgesses, we learn from a minute of February, 1579, were hardly able to get to it dry-shod, because of the mire and dubs; and Thomas Anderson, the Town Clerk, had undertaken to open up "the auld conduttis [passages or conduits] of the Watergait," and to mend "the passage and way to the said tolbuith;" in recompense for which services he received a conveyance of a rood of the "waist landis callit Poldryte and new kirkyaird," north of "the Hie Passage [street] qlk passis fra the Mercat Croce to the port callit the Mekill Yet," subject to an annual rent of £12. A proper tolbooth was erected soon afterwards, beside the market cross, and it is still standing. The Convention of Burghs, in 1591, voted a sum of £20 to aid in its erection, and exempted the burgh from sending representatives to its sittings for the space of three years, the outlay thus saved being, presumably, applied to the same purpose.

BURIALS IN CHURCH.

Burial within the walls of the church had up till Reformation times been a common practice, and it was one that was clung to with something like superstitious tenacity. Here is a minute, of date 16th May, 1580, forbidding its longer continuance:

"The qlk day the Provost, Bailzeis, Counsall, and communitie of the said burgh, understanding perfytelie that the auld kirkyaird appointit be thame for buriall of the personis deceissand within the said toun and parochin is sufficientlie biggit and dykit, and sa ordainit yeirlie to be uphauldin for the same effect: Quhairthrow bestiall is debarrit fra passing thairin, and sa is decent and honest for the said buriall, and that be the lawes and actis of the realme the kirk aucht to be haldin void of ony buriall, and the samen to be maid in the kirkyaird

appointit thairto as said is: Thairfoir statutis and ordains that na person nor personis be bureit or eirdit [earthed?] in the paroche kirk of the said burgh, sumtyme callit the Freiris Kirk thairof; and gif ony contravenis the samen, ordains the Kirkmaster to poynd the executors of the defunct persone bureit thairin or the [effects?] of the defunct in the said kirk for the soume of x lib (£10) money; and he to keip the samen and be anserabill thairfor to the toun."

HOUSE BUILDING.

Although timber was commonly employed in the construction even of the better class of houses, building material of a more durable kind was also in use. We find occasional mention of payments to masons. One of that craft received 25 merks for building a house. Another was feed (in April, 1580), at the rate of 20s yearly, to uphold the tolbooth in slates. And a still earlier tolbooth had been a stone building, for on 22d January, 1577, the Council granted an acknowledgment to James Lidderdale of £110 paid to them for a piece of land and "for the stanis and tymer of the auld tolbuith."

THE REV. JOHN WELSH.

In a minute of date 2d April, 1600, we have incidental mention of the Rev. Mr Welsh, son-in-law of Knox, and for some time minister of Kirkcudbright, in the capacity of defender in a civil action before the magistrates. "The saidis Bailleis decernis Mr Johnne Welshe, minister, pnt. [present] in jugement. be his awin grant, to pay to Williame Fullartoun, burgess thairof, xx lib. money, for the Witsonnday and Mairtimas maill of his houss he occupyit in anno 1599 yeir, with ijs. expenses."

THE MINISTER'S STIPEND: A NOTABLE MINISTER.

In 1602 the Council stipulated to pay to a successor of Mr Welsh, the Rev. Robert Glendinning, an annual stipend of a hundred pounds. This, no doubt, would be supplemented by the heritors of the landward part of the parish. At least we know this was the case in 1692, when the burgh's share of the stipend had increased to £183.

This same Robert Glendinning was a man who took a decided stand in troublous times. After he had been settled

in Kirkcudbright for more than thirty years he refused to obey an order of the Bishop of Galloway, and the wrathful prelate issued a warrant for his incarceration. His son was at this time one of the bailies, and the bench withheld the civil sanction to the ecclesiastical decree. This brought down the bishop's wrath on the magistrates of the town, and led to their own imprisonment, apparently with the sanction and by the sentence of the Commissary of Kirkcudbright, in Wigtown Jail; a proceeding which led the Estates in 1645 to issue a commission for the trial of the "insolent persons" who had thus treated the magistracy. The son, William Glendinning, rose from the position of Bailie to that of Provost and M.P., and he took a prominent part in the stirring politics of the time, being one of the Scotch Commissioners who were sent to London to endeavour to prevent the execution of Charles I.

The Restoration.

One of the latest entries in the volume now under notice is an elaborate and solemn oath, signed by John Inglis, Provost; John Moir, Bailie; and several other councillors, deacons, and officials, pledging them to remain faithful to the true Protestant religion, as set forth in the Confession of Faith, and to render obedience and undivided allegiance "to my most gracious sovrane, Charles the Second," then lately called from exile to the throne. Read in the light of historical events, the juxtaposition now seems strangely incongruous.

Incorporation of the Trades.

The minute of 4th October, 1598, contains the Act of Council conferring corporate rights on the Trades: "The saidis Provost, Bailleis, and Counsall, in respect of the supplicatioun gevin befoir thame be the craftismen qlkis ar burgesses of this burgh, anent the hurt susteint be thame be the resorting of unfreman craftismenn in this toun: hes thairfoir grantit to thame deaconis of thair cheissing, to put order thairanent, according to the use of uthir burrowis; and the saidis deaconis to be anshirabill for ilk fault to the toun committit be thair craftismen." This privilege would appear, however, to have fallen into disuse; for a subsequent Act of the Town Council, passed in 1681 (and which is quoted in the appendix to the "History of Galloway,"

with confirmation by the Lords of Council and Session), conferred on the trades the right of electing deacons, as for the first time; the reason alleged on this occasion being that insufficient work was put out by many craftsmen and better supervision was necessary.

A NOTE OF LUXURY.

The services of the dyer, or "litstar" as he was then called, seem to have been much in request, if we may judge from the number of accounts which one "Wm. Quhitford," of that craft, sought to recover, for the "litting" of "blew woll" and "reid woll." The hair powderer was another minister of fashion who found custom, more or less extensive. On 3d May, 1581, William Wilson, "in Sanct Johnne's Clauchane," as surety for James Wilson, "powderar in Kirkcudbryt," is found indebted to John Johnstone, Dumfries, 24 lbs. weight of fine powder, and 12 lbs. of another quality.

A MARRIAGE CONTRACT.

In 1580 Janet Lintoun, widow of William Hay, and now Mrs Dungalson, is the pursuer in an action of a rather curious nature. She sues James Lidderdale of St Mary's Isle for the sum of £40, being half the expense incurred in "lofting" or putting a second storey upon a portion of "the Place," or mansion house, agreeably to a bargain made in the pursuer's own "buith," or shop, in or shortly after the year 1572. She had undertaken "to loft the hall, the laich hall, and the chalmer of the Place;" and she now set forth that she had spent on this work, in buying timber and paying "warkmen's feis," the sum of fourscore pounds, of which defender was due to her the half. Lidderdale, to whose oath the claim was referred, "made faith that he promeist the same, bot conditionallie, gif his sone, Jon Lidderdaill, suld haif completit marriage with umqll Agnes Hay, hir dochtar, qlk wes nocht, becaus of hir deceis, and sa he wes nocht undir forder promeis."

EXTRACTS RELATING TO GALLOWAY FROM THE REGISTER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF SCOTLAND. Translated by Dr E. J. CHINNOCK.

"1458. 22nd year of James II. At Edinburgh. 7 October. —The King has confirmed to the knight, William Monypeny of Ardweny and Conkirsalte, and Katerine his wife, the lordship land of Buttilis, together with the enclosure as far as the castle, the lands of Kirkenan, Barloghane, Barnahasteris and Donvall in the barony of Buttilis, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which the said Wil. and Kat. have resigned, to be held by the said Wil. and Kat. and either of them surviving and the heirs lawfully begotten between them, failing whom, by the lawful and nearer heirs of Marjory Stewart, grandmother of the said Katerine, whomsoever; one grain of rice to be paid annually on the feast of St. Peter which is called a vincula, at the castle of Buttilis, in the name of white farm."

"1469. 9th. year of James III. At Edinburgh. 27. Jany. —The King has confirmed the charter of James M'Dowale, Lord of Spottis [by which he granted to Dionicius de Carnis, his brother, for his good services, help, &c., the lands of Gaitgil, otherwise called Litiltoun, amounting to 3 merks of lands of ancient extent in the parish of Borg in the lordship of Galloway, stewartry of Kirkcudbricht, sheriffdom of Dumfres—to be held by the said Dion. & the male heirs of his body lawfully begotten; failing whom, by John de Carnis of Orchardtoun & his heirs whomsoever, by the said James M'D. of the King. One red rose to be paid to the King at the chief messuage of Gaitgil, in the name of white farm. Witnesses:—Rob. Heris of Kirkpatrick-Yrngray, Geo. Heris, his son & heir apparent, John Rerick of Dalbaty, Fergus Rerik, his son & heir apparent, And. M'Dowale, son of the said James M'D., & his heir apparent, John Bel, notary public. At the burgh of Dumfres. 18 Jany. 1467."]

The following refers to the Castle of Threave:—"1477. 18th year of James III. At Edinburgh. 28 October.—The King has appointed Robert Carlile, son of John, Lord Carlile—warden of the Castle of Traife for the ten years next following, with the power of substituting constables, &c., with all the feus, advantages, and profits as the said John had previously for the guard of the said Castle, namely the two granges of Keltoun and the Treife, and the mill of Keltoune."

"1491. 3rd year of James IV. At Edinburgh. 22 March. —The King has granted to Thomas Maclellane of Bondby, his heirs and assigns, the land and holding, with the crofts belonging to the same called the Dowcroft, in the burgh of Kirkcudbrycht, formerly belonging to Peter Kessok, and then to the King, on account of bastardy, through the decease of the said Peter."

"1492. 4th year of James IV. At Edinburgh. 20 February.—The King has confirmed the charter of the provost, baillies, and community of the burgh of Kirkcudbrycht [by which they demitted to Thomas Makclellane of Bondby, his heirs and assigns, to fee farm the liberty of the water commonly called the Kirkburne, until it enters the water of Dee, with permission to build a mill and a sufficient mill-house on the north side of the said water, and also to build a fuller's mill and a house for the same upon the said water wherever it seems best, with permission to dig an aquaduct; with one croft, commonly called the Clerk-hill, on the south side of the said water, between the King's road on the one side and the road which leads to the parish church of Kirkcudbricht on the other side; and with another croft, commonly called the Crukit Akir, between the church land of St. Cuthbert on the east side, and the commonland of the said burgh on the west side and the lands of Lochfergus on the north side; 40 shillings to be paid yearly, and all the burgesses of Kirkcudbricht to have their woollen cloths thickened and cut in the said fuller's mill for half the price received from others. Witnesses:—John Carnys of Dalbaty, Alan Makclellane, Tho. Makeffet, and Tho. Walker. At Kirkcudbricht, 6 February, 1491 "].

"1508. 20th year of James IV. At Edinburgh, 24 February.—The King for good service has granted to his familiar servant George Bosuell and his heirs and assigns, the holding below the burgh of Kirkcudbrycht on the west side of the King's road and the croft of arable land called the Dowcroft, at the east end of the said burgh, below the liberty of the same, which indeed formerly belonged to Peter Kessok, son of Patrick Kessok, burgess of the said burgh, and then belonged to the King, on account of the said Peter's bastardy, who died without lawful heirs. He has also granted to the same George the farms, etc., of the elapsed terms, together with all the goods of the said Peter."

"1510. 22nd year of James IV. At Edinburgh. 26 February.—The King has demitted at fee farm to Patrick Forestare, alderman, William Inglis, and John Maklellane, bailies, and all the community of the burgh of Kirkcudbrycht and their successors, the lands called the Castell manys of Kirkcudbrycht, then amounting to 40 shillings, near the said burgh, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbricht, in the sheriffdom of Drumfreis; 40 shillings, and 20 shillings beyond, to be paid in increase of the Royal rental."

(Notice that in this document the Provost is called "Alderman.)—E. J. C.

5th April, 1907.

Chairman—Mr WM. M'CUTCHEON.

SCOTTISH MERMAIDS. By Mr R. J. ARNOTT, M.A.

Wherever, in Europe at least, is to be found a people upon whom superstition and a fear of the supernatural have a hold the mermaid myth is sure to have a place in the popular traditional and legendary lore. Nor, curiously enough, are mermaids confined to the sea-board, for they have their haunts on the banks of rivers, and here and there on the shores of inland lakes, as well as in the caves or by the rocky bays and sandy beaches of the coasts. I have no intention of seeking to arrive at the origin of the myth, or of inquiring what was the name of the first mermaid, or where she was to be found, although it might not be an altogether impossible task; any more than, in connection with individual local legends, of speculating upon a possible explanation of how they came to exist or whether any substratum of truth may perchance underlie them. There is no particular occasion for dipping farther into classical mythology than to remark in passing that the Sybils, the Gorgons, and the Syrens of the ancient Greeks and Romans all had certain marked features in common, beauty of face and form and profusion of locks being as inseparable from them as from the more modern mermaid. While touching on these features, it may be noted that not only did both syrens and mermaids once have wings, but they did not

always have tails. It is not necessary to turn to any of the "Just-so Stories" to learn how the mermaid lost the one or came by the other of these useful and ornamental appendages; for a full and faithful account of both phenomena may be found by those who care to put themselves to the trouble of a little research in the writings of various learned authors, whose earnestness of purpose and belief in the truth of what they are narrating are as far removed from the cheerful inconsequence of Mr Kipling's tales as are his object and style and treatment differ from theirs. It is not without significance of the persistency of the myth, and the perennial power it possesses of appealing to the fancy, that, even in these days when stolid matter-of-factness threatens to blight so much of the fruit of the imagination, the mermaid is still found capable of playing a leading part in the popular reading, just as in the literature of Greece and Rome. For, quite apart from the field of poetry, has not Mr H. C. Wells succeeded in giving us some idea of the perplexities and complications that are liable to arise when a "sea-lady" happens to find her way on shore?

The close similarity existing between the mermaid legends of different times and of various parts of the continent and those of our own islands is, of course, nothing to be surprised at. They all belong to that great body of folklore which is the common property of so many nations and peoples, owing to its having been in the possession of the original racial stock and becoming, through process of time, indigenous to the soil wherever members or offshoots settled.

Before proceeding to deal in detail with Scottish mermaid legends I may be permitted, in a few more introductory words, to indicate the general character of the various forms in which the myth prevails.

The mermaid of whom Tennyson has sung is, it is to be feared, a somewhat elementary, unsophisticated damsel in comparison with the most of her kind:—

> "I would be a mermaid fair.
> I would sing to myself the whole of the day;
> With a comb of pearl I would comb my hair;
> And still as I comb'd I would sing and say,
> 'Who is it loves me? who loves not me?'"

Charming, indeed, she is, but she is hardly the mermaid of the

popular legend. Unfortunately for those mortals whose lot it has been to make the acquaintance of these sea-maidens, they are seldom content that

> "All the mermen under the sea
> Should feel their immortality
> Die in their hearts for the love of me."

More usually their song is that of the syrens of old—

"Mariner, mariner, furl your sails,
Come hither to me and to me:
O hither, come hither, and be our lords,
For merry brides are we:
We will kiss sweet kisses and speak sweet words:
O listen, listen, your eyes shall glisten
When the sharp clear twang of the golden chords
Runs up the ridged sea.
Who can light on so happy a shore
All the world o'er, all the world o'er?
Whither away? listen and stay: mariner, mariner, fly no more."

But it is little wonder that the mariners "whisper to each other half in fear" when they hear that "shrill music." For while by reason of their partly human form these ocean dwellers are fated to seek intercourse with mortal men and women, it is seldom to the advantage of the latter that this should happen. Even where there appears to be love for love's sake, it never lasts. A mermaid may become the wife of a human being and make her home with him on land, but sooner or later the time comes when she cannot resist the temptation to return to her native element. And where a mortal is induced to consent to marriage with one of the sea-folk something generally happens after a while to sunder what may have proved to be a happy enough union. Such is, for instance, the case pictured in Matthew Arnold's beautiful poem, "The Forsaken Merman," with its haunting refrain:—

> "Here came a mortal,
> But faithless was she!
> And alone dwell for ever
> The kings of the sea"—

where "the sound of a far-off bell" at Easter-time is sufficient to bring about the return of the wife and mother to her kinsfolk.

Occasionally the mermaid will use her supernatural influence for the protection or the advantage of a human being; but more generally her appearance or intervention forebodes some impend-

ing disaster to those to whom she appears, and her purpose is rather to lure them to destruction than to warn them of the danger in which they stand.

Of most of these aspects of the mermaid's mission and character the following individual legends relating to different districts of Scotland will be found illustrative.

First let me cite, chiefly because of its typicalness of the nature and habits of the legendary mermaid, an example with which you are probably all familiar. It is the "Mermaid of Galloway," of whom we are told, in an almost faultless imitation of the old ballad, by Jean Walker, who was born in the village of Preston Mill, Kirkbean, and lived within sight and sound of the Solway until her marriage with the stonemason-poet, Allan Cunningham. As is the case with many others, I fancy, of these tales, the legend only seems to exist, or at least to survive, in the poem:—

"There's a maid has sat on the green merse side
These ten lang years and mair;
And every nicht o' the new moon
She kames her yellow hair.

And aye while she sheds the yellow burning gowd,
Fu' sweet she sings an' hie,
Till the fairest bird that wooes the green wood
Is charmed with her melodie.

But wha e'er listens to that sweet sang,
Or gangs the dame to see,
Ne'er hears the sang o' the laverock again,
Nor waukens an earthlie e'e.

It fell in aboot the sweet simmer month,
I' the first come o' the moon,
That she sat o' the tap o' a seaweed rock,
A-kaming her silk locks doon.

She kamed her locks owre her white shoulders,
A fleece baith bonny an' lang;
An' ilka ringlet she shed frae her brows,
She raised a lightsome sang.

. . . . . .

'I hae dwelt on the Nith,' quo' the young Cowehill,
'Thae twenty years an' three;
But the sweetest sang e'er brake frae a lip
Come through the greenwood tree.

'O, is it a voice frae twa earthlie lips
Whilk made sic melodie?
It wad wyle the lark frae the morning lift,
An' weel may it wyle me!

'The simmer dew fa's soft, fair maid,
Aneath the siller moon;
But eerie is thy seat i' the rock,
Washed wi' the white sea foam.

'How rosie is thy parting lips,
How lilie-white thy skin;
An' weel I wat thae kissing e'en
Wad tempt a saint to sin.'
. . . . . .

Then took she up his green mantle,
Of lowing gowd the hem;
Then took she up his silken cap,
Rich wi' a siller stem;
An' she threw them wi' her lilie hand
Amang the white sea faem.

She took the bride-ring frae his finger,
An' threw it in the sea:
'That hand shall mense nae ither ring,
But in the will o' me.'

She faulded him in her lilie arms,
An' left her pearlie kame;
His fleecy locks trailed owre the sand,
As she took the white sea faem.
. . . . . .

First raise the star out owre the hill,
An' neist the lovelier moon;
While the beauteous bride o' Gallowa'
Looked for her blithe bridegroom."

Fortunate, it would seem, then, is he who can stand the sweet temptation. Narrow enough was the escape of the young laird of Lornty, in Perthshire. Riding home late one night, accompanied by his man, he heard what sounded like cries of distress from the direction of a loch near at hand, which lay hidden in a wood. Making his way quickly to the spot, he saw in the water a beautiful young woman, apparently in the last stages of exhaustion. Faintly she called for help, appealing to him by name. Without hesitation he plunged into the loch and was about to catch hold of the maiden by her long yellow locks, that "lay like hanks of gold upon the water," when a warning cry

from his man arrested his action. "Bide, Lornty," he shouted, seizing his master by the arm and dragging him to the shore, "bide a blink; that waulin' madam was nae ither—God sauf us—than a mermaid." Fortunately the laird realised his danger in time. For as he prepared to mount his horse and ride off the woman rose in the water and addressed him in tones full of anger and baffled hate:—

"Lornty, Lornty,
Were it na your man,
I'd gart your heart's bluid
Skirl in my pan!"

That, however, the allurements of the mermaid do not always entail the ruin of their victims we are reminded by the story of Macphail of Colonsay and the mermaid of Corrievrekin (between the islands of Jura and Scarba), which Leyden adapted in his ballad, entitled "The Mermaid," from a Gaelic tradition. One day when Macphail is out in his boat there comes—

"Floating o'er the deep
The mermaid's sweet, sea-soothing lay,
That charmed the dancing waves to sleep
Before the bark of Colonsay.

That sea-maid's form, all pearly light,
Was whiter than the downy spray,
And round her bosom, heaving bright,
Her glossy, yellow ringlets play.

Borne on a foamy-crested wave,
She reached amain the bounding prow,
Then, clasping fast the chieftain brave,
She, plunging, sought the deep below."

He is carried down into a coral cave, and the mermaid asks him to forget his maid of Colonsay and marry her. At first Macphail refuses, but in a short time he yields to her entreaties. They live happily together for several years, in the course of which five children are born to them. After a while, however, Macphail begins to tire of his life beneath the waves, and prevailing upon his consort to carry him near the shore of Colonsay, he escapes to land.

"And ever as the year returns,
The charm-bound sailors know the day,
When sadly still the mermaid mourns
The lovely chief of Colonsay."

One peculiar power the mermaid of Corrievrekin possessed was that of laying aside at will her "scaly train;" only when she did divest herself of it she became so wild and ungentle in her bearing that means had to be taken, for obvious reasons, to prevent her lover from coming into her presence whenever the transformation took place.

Occasionally, as has been remarked, but not often, the appearance of a mermaid brings good fortune to those who encounter her. One Galloway mermaid is related to have come across a youth bewailing the illness of his sweetheart, who was suffering from consumption. Taking compassion on him, she cheered him with the adjuration:—

"Wad ye let the bonnie Mary dee i' your hand,
And the mugwort flowering i' the land?"

The lover followed her advice, and the restoration of the girl's health was effected by the administration of the mugwort (which, it may be explained, was supposed to be especially potent for the cure of ailments and diseases, even casting out madness, if gathered on St. John's Day).

A similar reminder, but one which, alas! came too late, was given by a mermaid who rose out of the Clyde, above Port-Glasgow, as the funeral of a young woman who had died of consumption was passing along the high road by the side of the river:—

"If they wad drink nettles in March,
And eat muggins in May,
Sae mony braw maidens
Wadna gang to the clay."

Generally when a mermaid places her knowledge at the disposal of a mortal it is in return for some service rendered to her. One day some Shetland fishermen out at the "haaf" fishing found a mermaid instead of a fish caught on one of their hooks. When dragged on board the boat she pleaded hard to be set free, promising in return that anything they might wish for would be granted them. This seemed a good enough bargain, and the mermaid was returned to her native element. As she was disappearing she sang:—

"Muckle guid I wid ye gie,
An' mair I wid ye wish;
There's muckle evil in the sea:
Scoom weel your fish."

The skipper, thinking he was being merely jeered at for his pains, became very angry, and ejaculated—"Cheated, and by a mermaid!" Only one of the crew of the "sixern" paid any heed to the words of the mermaid. Accepting them literally, he "scoomed weel" his fish, with the result that he discovered among the "scoomings" a valuable pearl, for which he obtained a sum that made the voyage a highly profitable one.

Sometimes the good offices of the mermaid are to be purchased only at the cost of the performance of some feat of not a little difficulty. Hugh Miller tells a story of the Cromarty district in which such a task is required. Like Proteus, in classical mythology, the mermaid in question exerted the power she possessed by virtue of her connection with the invisible world, only when compelled to do so. Should she fall into mortal hands and be overpowered, her release must be purchased by the granting of any three wishes her captor might frame, concerning either his own fortunes or those of his friends. It was seldom, however, the opportunity came the way of any man, for her strength was such she generally emerged victorious from the struggle, and succeeded as well in carrying her assailant with her into the sea.

Early one morning John Reid, a young Cromarty shipmaster, was strolling aimlessly along the shore thinking moodily how badly his suit was faring with Helen Stuart, and how poor was the prospect of its happy issue. Suddenly his steps were arrested by the low notes of the sweetest singing he had ever heard. After listening for a moment or two, he crept noiselessly forward, and on turning the corner of a cliff he saw the musician, "apparently a young girl, who seemed bathing among the waves, and who was now sitting half on the rock, half in the water. Her long yellow hair fell in luxuriant profusion on her snow shoulders, and as she raised herself higher on the cliff, the sun shone on the parts below her waist with such dazzling brightness that the sailor raised his hands to his eyes, and a shivered speck of light, like the reflection of a mirror, went dancing over the shaded roughnesses of the opposite precipice." Then, realising that this was none other than the mermaid of whom he had heard so much, John dashed forward and seized her. Sturdy was her resistance, and a desperate struggle ensued; but eventually the mermaid had to yield. The price she offered for her freedom

was that which John had heard tell of, and he at once stated the "wishes three," the fulfilment of which he desired. The first was that neither he himself nor any of his friends should perish by sea; the second, that he should be uninterruptedly fortunate in all his undertakings; the third wish he never communicated to anyone except the mermaid—and yet, somehow, nobody ever failed to guess it! These stated, "Quit and have!" exclaimed the mermaid, and as he released his hold, she sprang into the sea. John was soon able to put the genuineness of her promise to the test. Continuing his walk, he came upon Helen Stuart reclining on the grass, and setting himself beside her, he pursued his wooing with such success that not long afterwards she became his bride. And the mermaid proving as good as her word in every particular, it is needless to say that they lived happily ever afterwards.

The more terrible side of the mermaid's character is nowhere more grimly illustrated than in another of Hugh Miller's northern legends. Where the parish of Tarbat borders on that of Fearn is situated Loch Slin, "a dark, sluggish sheet of water, bordered on every side by thick, tangled hedges of reed and rushes." The very atmosphere is pervaded with the uncanniness of the story. A little girl from a cottage some distance off was passing by the loch one evening on her way home, just when the dusk had begun to draw round its shores, when she heard a strange sound as of continuous knocking. Then she discovered what seemed to be a tall female standing in the water, by the edge of the loch, engaged, apparently, in beating clothes on a stone with the sort of bludgeon still (or at least in Hugh Miller's time) used in the north country for the purpose. Something told the girl that this must be the mermaid of Loch Slin, of whom such eerie tales were told round the fires of a winter's night, and terror-stricken she took to her heels. But as she hurried past she could not help noticing that the woman "seemed to ply her work with a malignant pleasure, and that on the grass plot directly opposite where she stood there were spread out as if to dry thirty smocks and shirts all horribly dappled with blood." Breathless and horrified as she was, the girl was still able to relate her adventure when she arrived home, and there was much speculation as to what this strange spectacle might portend. It was but in keeping with the reputation of the mermaid that it should imply some impending calamity. This surmise proved only too true. On the following

Sunday a terrible and mysterious explosion shattered the ancient Abbey of Fearn, bringing down the ponderous stone roof among the worshippers, and burying nearly half of them in the ruins. In all, thirty-six persons were killed on the spot, and many more were so frightfully injured that they never recovered. Among the victims were several relatives of the girl who had heard the uncanny knocking and witnessed the grim employment of the mermaid of Loch Slin.

There is often a vindictiveness, too, about the mermaid's nature, that leads her to wreak a terrible vengeance upon those who do her an injury or thwart her will or cross her path in any way. Close to the old house of Knockdalion, near the water of Eirvan, there used to be a block of stone on which a mermaid would sit at nightfall for hours at a time, singing her songs and combing her yellow hair. One day, however, the mistress of Knockdalion took it into her head that the singing was annoying her child and keeping him from sleeping, and she had the stone broken to pieces. Great was the mermaid's grief and anger when she appeared that night and found her favourite seat was no longer there. And this was what she sang:—

"Ye may think on your cradle—I'll think on my stane,
And there'll ne'er be an heir to Knockdalion again."

Soon after the cradle was found overturned, with the baby dead beneath it. And the mermaid's prophecy proved only too true, for the family became extinct with that generation.

One day some fishermen from Quarff, on the south-eastern coast of Shetland, caught a mermaid on one of their hooks. On seeing what was the nature of their prey, one of them drew his knife and stabbed the mermaid in the breast; whereupon the hook gave way, and she sank. Thenceforward the fisherman in question never prospered, and till the day of his death he was haunted by an evil spirit, in the form of an old man, who used to say to him—"Will ye still do such a thing, who killed a woman?"

Another Shetland story is of a somewhat similar character. A young fisherman one day caught a seal, which he skinned in the usual fashion, afterwards tossing the carcase into the sea. The animal, however, had only been stunned, and very soon revived. He naturally began to feel very cold in the absence of

his outer covering, but what most made him disconsolate was the thought of his forlorn appearance. A mermaid who had observed the incident took pity on his plight, and her efforts to restore to him his lost skin resulted in a sad catastrophe. The mermaid became hooked on the fishing line of the boat to which the captor of the seal belonged. Although the latter, his conscience smiting him for what he had just done, pleaded for the release of the mermaid, she was hauled on board and placed in the bottom of the boat on the sealskin. In a few minutes a sudden squall arose and overturned the boat, drowning the whole of her crew. The seal was able to recover his skin; but, alas! he had to lament the loss of the friend through whose agency this was effected, for the mermaid had become so exhausted by her struggles that she was at her last gasp when she was precipitated back into her native element. Ever since this happened, the legend has it, the seals have constituted themselves the special guardians of the mermaid race.

A still closer relationship, however, than is generally recognised, subsists between the seals and the semi-human denizens of the ocean. In Orkney and Shetland "selkie" is the popular name for the seal; and those of the larger species are often called "selkie-folk," because they are supposed to have the power of turning into men and women. According to one statement, the original "selkie-folk" were fallen angels, who were condemned to this condition because of some fault, not serious enough to necessitate their consignment to the infernal regions. According to another version, they were human beings who, as a punishment for some wrong committed, were condemned to assume the form of the seal and to live in the sea, being only allowed to revert to their human character at certain periods and conditions of the tide, when they were on dry land. When they have doffed their sealskins, these "selkie-folk," of both sexes, are said to be particularly striking for their beauty of feature and fairness of form, and sad havoc have they been known to play with the affections of the sons and daughters of the coast. It is believed to this day in some parts of the islands of the north that a certain horny growth on the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet denotes descent from one of the "selkie-folk," this being the result of an attempt to cut away the webbed membrane appearing between the fingers and toes of the original

offspring. There is, by the way, a beautiful legend that when a young and fair maiden is lost at sea she is not drowned, but taken captive by the "selkie-folk," and becomes the bride of one of them. One curious characteristic about these creatures is that they are never known to appear alone (as is almost invariably the case with the mermaid), but always in groups, basking in the sunshine or gambolling about on some sea-surrounded skerry, with their sealskins lying beside them on the rock. The moment the alarm is given of the approach of anyone, they make a dash for their furry garments, and donning them, are immediately seals again, and plunge into the sea and make off.

A typical story of an encounter with the "selkie-folk" and what came of it is that of the guidman of Wastness, in Shetland. This young fellow, who had successfully withstood the blandishments of the maidens of the country-side, and had escaped the toils of their mammas, one day came upon a group of "selkie-folk" sporting on a rock by the shore. Creeping forward, he secured the sealskin nearest him, before its proper owner could reach it, and set off home with it over his shoulder. Before he had gone far he heard a pitiful wailing behind him, and looking round, saw a beautiful girl following him, weeping dolefully. This, as he rightly conjectured, was the one of the "selkie-folk" whose sealskin he had seized, and who was unable to escape owing to the want of it. Timorously she approached, and tearfully she begged the restoration of property so necessary to her. The young crofter, struck by her beauty and winsomeness, refused to meet her wish unless she consented to become his wife. After some persuasion, he succeeded in wringing from the sea-maiden a reluctant consent, and she accompanied him home. A thrifty, frugal, and kindly goodwife, too, did she turn out, and the birth to them of seven children—four boys and three girls—seemed to leave nothing lacking for her happiness. But often the mother would turn away from her children and gaze with a longing, far-away look in her eyes, at the sea. The sealskin she had never seen since the day she came as an ocean bride. One day when her husband and eldest sons were away at the fishing, and she was left in the house with only the youngest child, who had been ill, an overpowering desire came over her. High and low she hunted for the missing skin, but

she was unable to find it. She was on the point of giving up the search in despair, when the child said she knew where her father kept an old skin bundled up. Sure enough, this proved to be the identical article for which she was seeking, and slipping away from her child with it clasped close in her arms, she made quickly for the beach. Arrived at the water's edge, no time was lost in putting on the skin, and with a glad shout she sprang into the sea. Swimming rapidly towards a group of seals not far distant, she was greeted with warmth on her return to her kith and kin, the demonstrations of a large male seal which had been often noticed in the neighbourhood being particularly marked. Just then the guidman happened to be returning from the fishing, and as his boat sailed past what was his astonishment to hear himself addressed as follows:—

> "Guidman o' Wastness, fareweel tae dee!
> I liket dee weel; doo were guid tae me.
> But I loo better my man o' da sea!"

When he arrived home he found it was no trick that was being played upon him; and what his youngest child had to tell soon enlightened him as to the manner in which he had lost his help-meet. Distracted, he haunted the sea-shore for several days and nights; but never a trace did he again see of his "selkie" wife.

A story of a different kind is that relating the experience of a fisherman from Papa Stour who landed on the Ve Skerries with some others to secure some seals. A number had been stunned and skinned, when the rising of a tremendous swell caused the men to dash for their boat. In the hurry, one man was left behind. Realising that he had been deserted by his comrades, he returned to the spot where the carcases of the seals had been left lying. There, to his astonishment, he found what appeared to be a large number of human beings, busy attending to some others who lay on the ground. It was the "selkie-folk" who had come to the rescue of their stunned companions. The plight of the latter, even when they had recovered from their swoon, was a sad one, for the fishermen had not forgotten the skins in their haste. Instead of the marooned seal-hunter being, as he had expected, set upon by the "selkie-folk" and put to death for what had taken place, he was courteously approached and questioned concerning the possibility of the recovery of the

skins. Ultimately a bargain was struck. One big seal, named Gioga, consented to convey the man to the mainland provided he would undertake to have them returned in as short a time as possible. Gioga even allowed him to cut holes in her shoulders and flanks for his hands and feet, to prevent his slipping off her back. In this fashion the voyage to Papa Stour was safely accomplished; and the Shetlander did not fail to fulfil his part of the bargain in securing the restoration of the captured skins. The truth of this tale is vouched for by the islanders by the fact that some time afterwards the body of a large seal which was washed ashore in that district was found to have holes cut in the skin corresponding to those spoken about by the fisherman in question.

We meet with a variant of the "selkie-folk" legend on the northern mainland. The story is told concerning a fisherman and seal-hunter who lived not far from John o' Groat's House. One day on returning home he was summoned by a stranger to accompany him to a person who was desirous of bargaining with him for sealskins. Mounting the horse that was standing at the door they rode till they came to a steep precipice. There they dismounted, and immediately the stranger seized the fisherman and leapt with him into the sea. How far they sank he could not tell, but ultimately they came to a door in the cliff. Entering, they came into the midst of a large assembly of "Roane" or seals, who were speaking and acting like human folk, but seemed very sad; and to his astonishment the fisherman perceived that both he and his companion had the appearance of seals themselves. The production of a large knife by one of the seals threw the hunter into a great state of fear, and his panic was in no wise diminished when he recognised it as one belonging to himself, which he had lost that very morning after stabbing a seal, which had escaped. He was assured, however, that he was in no danger. His guide explained that the seal that had been stabbed was really his (the guide's) old father, and he was at that very moment lying dangerously ill in an adjoining apartment. What the hunter had been brought for was in order that he might lend his aid towards bringing about the recovery of the invalid. When taken into the presence of the latter, he at once recognised him as the seal that had escaped him in the morning. He was now asked to cicatrise the wound he himself had inflicted

—a tremendous cut in the hindquarter. The operation was performed without difficulty, and the seal arose from his couch in perfect health. The fisherman was then informed that he was free to return to his wife, on the express condition, however, that he would never again maim or kill a seal. On his assenting to this, not without some natural reluctance, he was conducted to the door of the cave, and he and his guide rose to the surface together, finding their former steed awaiting them, ready for a second gallop. Once on land, the guide breathed on the fisherman, and they both became like men again, and mounting, they were not long in reaching the door of the hut. And here, to his great delight, the fisherman was rewarded with a sum of money large enough to make his enforced abstention from seal-hunting a loss which he could afford to bear with perfect equanimity.

To conclude, let me borrow from "Fiona Macleod" an instance of another form assumed by one of these sirens of the sea. As might be expected from the narrator, the circumstances are invested with a supernatural eeriness such as is to be found only in an atmosphere of Celtic mysticism. Murdo MacIan of the Isle is made, in "Sea-Magic," to relate how "a woman often came out of the sea and said strange foreign words at the back of his door—and that in a whinnying voice like that of a foal—came white as foam, and went away grey as rain. And then," he adds, "she would go to that stroked rock yonder and put songs against me till my heart shook like a tallow-flaucht in the wind."

And once, he goes on to say, "a three-week back or so I came home in a thin, noiseless rain, and heard a woman-voice singing by the fire-flaucht, and stole up soft to the house-side; but she heard the beat of my pulse, and went out at the door, not looking once behind her. She was tall and white, with red hair, and though I did not see her face, I know it was like a rock in rain with the tears streaming on it. She was a woman till she was at the shore there, then she threw her arms into the winds, and was a gull, and flew away in the lowness of a cloud."

It is impossible to say in regard to questions such as these, where tradition based upon apparent fact merges into legend founded upon the frankest fiction. On that account, as well as from consideration of length, no attempt has here been made to inquire into, or even touch upon, any of the occasions on which

mermaids are said, with more apparent matter-of-factness than is the case with most of the legends just brought to your notice, to have been seen on our coasts. The task would probably be as thankless as that of investigating the identity of the "mermaids" whose seizure has been recorded with full circumstantiality from time to time. It would probably also prove as futile as the oft-made attempt to grasp the elusive personality of that more up-to-date apparition of the vasty deep, the sea-serpent, whose actual capture, in spite of the growing frequency of its appearance even in our own waters, and the general agreement among those who have encountered it of at least the ferociousness of its aspect, has yet to be chronicled.

NOTES ON BIRDS IN MOFFAT DISTRICT. By Mr T. A. JOHNSTONE.

An interesting note of his observations of the bird life of the district, regarding nesting, habits, etc., was contributed by Mr Johnstone.

JUDICIAL OATHS. By Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

A witness in all the courts of justice is required to give evidence on oath. The rules excluding the evidence of certain persons which at one time prevailed in Scotland have been gradually relaxed in practice and by legislation, and it may be laid down as a general proposition that all persons capable of giving rational evidence are competent witnesses both in civil and criminal causes. The witness by imprecating the wrath of God if he speaks falsely, or by calling attention to the fact that he speaks as in the sight of a Supreme Being, is found by experience to tell the truth more exactly than if he were merely making a statement without such sanction. One of the chief matters in witness-bearing is the appeal to God or sanction of an oath. Sanction of an oath has always been required by the Law of Scotland. Balfour says:—"He wha is producit and ressavit as witness sould sweir that he sall not false say, nor suith conceil wittinglie in that cause, neither for love of the ane partie, nor for the haitret of the uther." The full form of the oath is:—"I swear by Almighty God, and as I shall answer to God at the Great Day of Judgment,

that I will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth." There are cases both ancient and modern where depositions of witnesses were set aside because they wanted the words, "as they shall answer to God." The oath is administered in Scotland by the presiding judge or magistrate standing with uplifted hand, the witness also with right hand upraised, repeating clause by clause after him. Not very long ago it would have been deemed impossible for a witness to be sworn except according to this form. Innovations upon the ancient ceremony, perhaps by the disinclination or inability of the judge to stand up, have crept in, and the oath is now usually administered sitting. The next departure was the omission of the "great day of judgment," and the oath as it is now administered is simply, "I swear by Almighty God, as I shall answer to God, that I will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth." A witness may object to take the oath in the above form. If he does so, he may be sworn in whatever form he considers to be binding on his conscience. Whenever the oath is administered, in the form and with such ceremonies as such person may declare to be binding, every such person, in case of wilful, false swearing, may be convicted of the crime of perjury, in the same manner as if the oath had been administered, in the form and with the ceremonies most commonly adopted. 1 and 2 Vict., c. 5. Every person, upon objecting to being sworn, and stating as the ground of such objection that he has no religious belief, or that the taking of an oath is contrary to his religious belief, shall be permitted to make his solemn affirmation, instead of taking an oath (in all places and for all purposes where an oath is or shall be required by law), which affirmation shall be of the same force and effect as if he had taken the oath. The affirmation is in the following terms:—I, A. B., do solemnly, sincerely, and truly affirm, and declare that the taking of an oath is according to my religious belief unlawful, and I do solemnly, sincerely, and truly affirm and declare that I will tell the truth, etc. 28 and 29 Vict., c. 9, sec. 2 and 3. Where a witness makes affirmation he must use these precise words. Anyone making an affirmation who wilfully, falsely, and corruptly affirms any matter or thing which, if deposed on oath, would have amounted to, is "liable to prosecution, indictment, sentence, and punishment in all respects as if he had committed perjury." Peers of the Realm

are authorised to give their verdicts on honour, without the sanction of an oath, when acting on their judicial capacity, but are not so exempted in any case of ordinary witness-bearing. In ancient nations the oaths were taken over the altars and relics of saints. In patriarchal times the oath was sworn by placing the deponent's hand under the thigh of the magistrate—a practice which if followed in modern times would in many cases be productive of much physical inconvenience to the Bench, and no small hazard to the witness. The Jews swore with their right hand uplifted to heaven. The practice is apparently referred to by King David in these words, "Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is the right hand of vanity." The practice of the uplifted right hand is followed in Scotland, but not in England. With us the oath is administered as I have said by the judge or magistrate standing. In England that duty is left to an inferior officer of Court, and "the cataract of words poured forth on the cloud of witnesses," is as rapidly sealed by a symbolical kiss on the greasy boards of what is presumed to contain the Gospels. The prayer book has been held a sufficient substitute. In this and many other matters our Scotch legal procedure may claim comparison with that of England or Ireland. A Jew is sworn on the Old Testament with his hat on, a staff in his hand. Mohammedans are sworn on the Koran. A nominate religion is not necessary for the taking of an oath, thus a negro who said he believed in God and a future state was admitted. A story is told of a negro witness who, when in the witness-box, was asked by the judge—"Do you know the nature of the oath?" Witness—"Sah." Judge—"Do you understand what you are to swear to?" Witness—"Yes, sah, I'm to swear to tell de truf." Judge—"And what will happen if you do not tell it? Witness—"I 'spects our side 'll winn de case, sah." A Chinaman takes the oath holding a saucer in his hand, and dashing it to pieces at the conclusion of the formula, indicative of his sense of God's wrath should he falsify the truth, and become a vessel of wrath, and fit for destruction. Some doubt has been thrown on the methods hitherto employed in swearing a Chinaman. Up till now it has been usual to swear Chinese witnesses by breaking a saucer or blowing out a lighted candle. The procedure followed in either of these picturesque methods is first of all to swear the interpreter in the usual way. When the

candle is to be used it is lighted by the usher, and the witness kneels while the candle is blown out. The interpreter thereupon swears the witness as follows:—"You shall tell the truth, the whole truth. The light is extinguished, and if you do not tell the truth your soul will be extinguished like the candle." When a China saucer is used, it is handed to the Chinaman, who breaks it while he kneels, and after he has been cautioned to tell the truth, the formula proceeds. "The saucer is cracked, and if you do not tell the truth your soul will be cracked like the saucer." At the Thames Police Court the other day both these methods were called in question by the Rev. George Pearcey, who has had 32 years' experience in various parts of China, and who stated in answer to Mr Mead, the magistrate, that the English forms of swearing were not in vogue in police courts in China. Mr Pearcey, who was acting as interpreter for a Chinaman, asserted that in China the principal and most binding form of oath was the cutting off of a cock's head. He was quite satisfied that a hen's head would not do as well, but the court official pointed out that it would be rather expensive to adopt this custom, as when a large number of Chinese were to be sworn it would take a farmyard to meet the requirements of the court. An inquiry at the Chinese Embassy did not result in much light being thrown on the subject. The First Secretary protested that he did not know what was the correct Chinese method of being sworn. "Fortunately," he said, "I have never been brought before a Chinese police court, and forms of oath may differ very much in various parts of the Chinese Empire. I am not, however, conversant with the law on the subject, and it would therefore be very unwise for one to attempt to make any definite statement." Captain J. A. Morris, the superintendent of the Strangers' Home for Asiatics, West India Dock Road, says that undoubtedly one of the most binding oaths was the cutting off of a cock's head, but the ceremonies of blowing out a light and breaking a piece of ware were also observed in China. From a twenty years' experience of "John Chinaman," however, he had come to the conclusion that the Celestial had no fears of any kind. "No oath," he said, "will bind a Chinaman if he does not wish to speak the truth." When a cock's head is cut off in administering the oath the bird is taken inside a joss-house, and the cutting takes place before a shrine, on which is an idol. The oath is to the effect

that if the man does not speak the truth he hopes that his own throat will be cut, as in the case of the fowl, and his blood scattered over the four oceans. It may be interesting to give the form of an oath at one time administered in the Commissary Court of Edinburgh. It was of fearful import, and was abolished on the representation of the Secession Church. The oath was taken by the witness kneeling on his or her right knee upon a cushion, and placing his or her right hand upon one of the holy evangelists, and pronouncing these words—"I renounce all the blessings contained in this Holy Book if I do not tell the truth; and may all the curses therein contained be my portion if I do not tell the truth. I swear by Almighty God," etc.

Since writing the foregoing I have observed that in the Greenwich County Court recently a witness showed some hesitation in kissing the Book, thereupon Judge Willis said:—I do not want anyone to kiss the Book. You can hold up your hand. I was surprised the other day to see it stated that it was Scotch law to hold up the hand, but it is English law, and has been English law from time immemorial. A great Vice-Chancellor of Oxford 250 years ago objected to kissing the Book, and the then Lord Chief Justice swore him by holding up his hand. I should accept the evidence of any person who said he believed in a God, but if he admitted that he was of opinion that he would not be punished for any violation of the law by false swearing I should reject him.

18th April, 1907.

Chairman—Dr Martin.

Burns and Moffat. By Mr J. T. Johnstone.

The associations of Moffat with the poet Burns are not very numerous, but though lacking in quantity their quality is excellent, and they are extremely interesting, as some of his finest and sweetest songs have either their theme or their scene in this locality.

In the year 1775 at Craigieburn, Moffatdale, Jean Lorimer was born—the Chloris of after years whose many charms and

bonny blue e'en had such a potent influence on the poet's muse, that no less than thirty of his very best productions were inspired by her, the local song, "Sweet fa's the even on Craigieburn," being one of his sweetest, and is said to have been composed to aid a Mr Gillespie, a fellow-official in the excise, in his wooing of Miss Lorimer.

Another association with Moffat was his friendship with Mr Clark, the parish schoolmaster. Mr Clark while here had a difference of opinion with the local patrons of the school, and in the interests of his friendship the poet, under date of 11th June, 1791, wrote a letter to Allan Cunningham, bespeaking his influence among the Edinburgh magistrates and town councillors of his acquaintance, who were the patrons of the Moffat school, and before whom Mr Clark's difference had to come for consideration. The letter closes recommending Mr Clark to his acquaintance and good offices, "his worth entitles him to the one, and his gratitude will merit the other." Mr Clark subsequently was appointed to a school in Forfar, and it was to Mr Clark at Forfar that Burns, a little over three weeks before his death, penned that pathetic letter beginning "Still, still the victim of affliction; were you to see the emaciated figure who now holds the pen to you, you would not know your old friend," and requesting him to forward by return of post another (guinea) note. The general correspondence between Burns and Clark has not been preserved. Mrs Clark, after her husband's death, destroyed them owing to their rather free language.

Then Moffat is the scene where occurred that "handsome apology for scrimpt nature," the noted epigram on Miss Davies—

> "Ask why God made the gem so small, and why so huge the granite?
> Because God meant mankind should set the higher value on it."

The occasion of this epigram was the poet and a friend observing Miss Davies, who was very small, riding past in company with a lady of very portly dimensions. The lines were afterwards inscribed on a pane of glass in the window of the room in the inn where he and his friend were sitting.

The precise inn in Moffat which was thus honoured has hitherto been a matter of conjecture, and although I am unable at present to decide the matter definitely, I hope to be able to throw some light on it that will bring it nearer solution. Some

of the editors of the poet's works state the place as being the inn or the principal inn at Moffat; others again state the Black Bull as the place. Mr M'Dowall, in his "Burns in Dumfriesshire," gives the Black Bull, and Mr Kemp in "Convivial Caledonia," does the same. Mr Lowe, in his "Scots Wanderjahre," gives the Spur Inn (now known as Proudfoot House) as the enchanted spot, and says:—"Here it was according to local tradition—guide-books to the contrary—that Burns stayed briefly in the autumn of 1788, and it was on a window of the Spur that he scrawled the impromptu verse." None of the editors of Burns' works, or any of the above writers on the subject, had seen the original pane of glass, at least while it remained in the inn window. However, we have the evidence of one individual who had seen it. I refer to the Rev. William MacRitchie, minister of the parish of Clunie, Perthshire, who in 1795 made a tour through Great Britain. During this tour he kept a diary, which was published in the year 1897. The diarist travelled on horseback, and "left the Bield, Tweedsmuir, on Friday morning, the 26th June, and arrived at Rae's Inn, Moffat, to breakfast at 11 o'clock a.m., where read the following lines written on the glass in one of the windows of the room where I breakfasted:—'On seeing Mrs Kemble in the character of 'Yarico' at Dumfries, 1794:—

"Kemble, thous cur'st my unbelief of Moses and his rod,
At Yarico's sweet notes of grief, the rock with tears had flow'd.
R. B."

'On being asked why God had made Miss Davies so small and Mrs D—— so big:—

"'Ask why God made the gem so small, and why so huge the granite?
Because God meant mankind should set the higher value on it.'"

The lines regarding Mrs Kemble are rather interesting as appearing with Burns' initials on the window of Rae's Inn. According to Allan Cunningham, the poet wrote these lines in Mrs Riddel's box in the Dumfries Theatre. Mrs Kemble's first appearance at Dumfries Theatre was in October, 1794, and we find them scratched by Burns on a window in Moffat on the 26th June of the following year; but there is no saying how long before that date they were inscribed. The editor of Mr MacRitchie's tour in a note mentions "that in all likelihood they were written at Moffat

for the first time, as it was very unlikely that he would quote himself." Miss Davies' epigram has not the poet's initials. The diarist gives a list of "company at Moffat," presumably staying at Rae's Inn, but he does not state so. These are Lady Lockhart Ross; Mr Irvin, West Indian; Mr Dalziel of Glenae; Mr Ogilvy of Chesters; Mr Hume of Bassington (Bassingdean); Captain Lockhart, Royal Navy, son of the late Lord Covington, one of the Lords of Session; Mr Paisley, banker; Mr Carruthers of Howmains, etc. Mr MacRitchie only rested a few hours at Moffat, as he went on to Dumfries the same day, but he had stayed at Moffat the previous year for a short while.

To endeavour to locate Rae's Inn I have consulted the old minute book of the Justices of the Peace for the county, who were the licensing authorities for granting licenses for retailing ale, beer, and other exciseable liquors, and I find that James Rae, vintner, was granted a license in 1786, and that this license was continued annually till and including 1795. The full list of licenses granted for Moffat in 1795 were as follows:—James Brand, in Auldhousehill; James Rae, vintner; S. M'Millan, merchant; Alex. Craig, merchant; James Proudfoot, innkeeper; William Harkness; Thomas Greive, innkeeper; John Dickson, innkeeper; Archibald Johnstone, innkeeper; Robt. Russell, watchmaker; James Kirkpatrick, innkeeper; John Bell, flesher; Andrew Rutherford; Robert Murray, constable; John Murray, shoemaker; John Lowe, gardener; Wm. Lithhead; James Balchild, vintner; Margaret Bell in Newbigging; Archibald Smith at Annan Bridge-end. In the above list there are two parties described as vintners. At that time this description would apply to persons who kept a superior establishment for the entertainment of man and beast, to that of the ordinary inn or "yill hoose." In these days tea was a luxury, enjoyed by common folks on New-Year's Day or some other "red letter day" in their calendar, their regular beverage being ale, mostly home brewed, while the gentry and upper classes consumed sack, Canary, and other wines. It is most unfortunate that the licensing minutes quoted do not give the names of the inns for which the licenses were granted, but there can be no doubt that the vintners' establishments would be the King's Arms (now the Annandale Arms) and Rae's Inn, James Balchild being in the King's Arms and James Rae in his own establishment. Corroboration of the

fact of the vintners being the principal inn is given in the licensing list for 1803, where John Wrght, vintner, is granted a license. From another source I learn that Wright was tenant of the King's Arms.

The present proprietor's titles for the Spur Inn (now known as Proudfoot House) only date from 1818. In that year the proprietor, Alex. Craig, disposed of the property to James Carr, Harrington, Cumberland. Alex. Craig is described in the disposition granted to James Carr as innkeeper, and his name appears on the licensing list from the year 1784 till after 1795, and in the list he is described variously as merchant or innkeeper. As Mr Craig would be proprietor of the Spur Inn for a number of years before he sold it, this, I think, disposes of any claim the Spur Inn may have to the epigram. The titles to the property prior to 1818 would in all probability be recalled by the superior, and the existing titles granted. Nearly all the old titles in Moffat were recalled by the superior and new titles granted in the early decades of the 1800's. According to the titles of the Black Bull, which date from the year 1779, Elizabeth Duncan and John Spence Duncan were the proprietors, and in 1786 one Archibald Murray acquired a part interest, and it remained in their hands till 1821. Neither the name of Duncan or Archibald Murray appears on the licensing list (the names of a John and Robert Murray do). It is therefore evident that the Black Bull was not occupied by any of its proprietors, but was in the hands of a tenant, whose name will appear on the licensing list already given for the year 1795, but whose identity is at present unknown. But at that time the Black Bull had no claim to being one of the principal inns of Moffat, as it was the recognised headquarters for the carriers' carts, of which over 80 passed through Moffat every week going to and from Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dumfries, and Carlisle, and this characteristic it retained till the entry of the "iron horse" destroyed the carriers' trade. With regard to Rae's Inn, the Raes were a well-known Moffat family, the last of whom emigrated to Australia in the year 1848. Rae Street, a narrow street on the west side of the High Street, next the Buccleuch Hotel, derives its name from them. The Buccleuch Hotel (it was not known by that name till after 1860) was their property and in their occupation till they left the place, when they sold it to Mrs Cranstoun, at that time tenant of the Annan-

dale Arms, and I think we may safely assume that Rae's Inn in 1795 occupied nearly the same site. Mr Fingland, the present owner, informs me that his titles, which date from 1799, are in James Rae's name. The fact of the titles not bearing an earlier date is easily accounted for. Formerly all the buildings with their grounds in Moffat were held from the superior on short leaves, and from about the year 1772 till the end of the century nearly all these leaves expired and fell again into the hands of the superior and his successor, the Earl of Hopetoun, who removed a great number of the buildings altogether, and set back the building line on the west side of High Street at least 30 feet, and then re-feued the ground again. Mr Rae's original title had in all likelihood lapsed, and the present title represents the refeuing and rebuilding of the premises, which were acquired by Mrs Cranstoun in 1848, and afterwards altered by her to the Buccleuch Hotel, as we now know it. The Buccleuch Hotel will be at least 30 feet back from where the original building stood previous to 1799, Churchgate, the entrance to the town on the Dumfries road, at that time being only a street twelve feet wide. So that, taking into consideration the history of this property and its connection with the Raes, the fact that James Rae is always described as a vintner, the quality of the visitors he accommodated, as shown by MacRitchie's list, all point to Rae's Inn being a house of superior character and accommodation, and justify the assumption that the famous epigram was written in a building now non-existent but somewhere near the site of the present Buccleuch Hotel. It is possible that at some future time some definite information may crop up and decide the point; meantime I have been unable to get any further information.

Nothing is known authentically about the further history of the pane of glass, except that it has disappeared. Tradition asserts that it was taken away to Russia by the Czar Nicholas I. when he visited Scotland, but a more feasible explanation may be given. In 1779 relics of the poet were not so highly prized as they are now, and when Rae's old inn was removed the window with the pane of glass would most likely disappear along with the building.

Another of our local links with the poet is the famous convivial song, "O, Willie brewed a peck o' maut." A number

of the editions of the poet's works, Allan Cunningham's for instance, give the scene as the Laggan in Nithsdale, a small estate which William Nichol had bought on the advice of the poet, and the occasion the house-heating on Nichol's entry into possession. All our local guide-books and Kemp's "Convivial Caledonia" refer it to a wayside ale-house at Craigieburn, on the site of the house now known as Burns' Cottage. In the chapter on "Remarks on Scottish Songs" Burns refers to Moffat as the scene. "This air is Masterton's, the song mine. The occasion of it was this:—Mr Wm. Nichol, of the High School, Edinburgh, during the autumn vacation being at Moffat, honest Allan, who was at that time on a visit to Dalswinton, and I went to pay him a visit. We had such a joyous meeting that Mr Masterton and I agreed each in our own way that we should celebrate the event." The probable time of this visit to Moffat is by Robert Chambers' "Life and Works of Robert Burns," vol. iii., p. 64, fixed between August 13th and September 25th, 1789. There can be no dubiety about the meeting taking place in Moffat, but I very much doubt of its taking place at or near the present Burns Cottage at Craigieburn. In the licensing court minutes already referred to the name and address of the applicant for a license, if he resided outside the town of Moffat, are always given. Thus John Johnstone had a license for Auldhouse Hill, afterwards held by James Brand; Thomas Henderson for Nethermill Burnfoot, and Archibald Smith at Annan Bridge-end. If there had been a licensed house at Craigieburn the name would have been mentioned. License-holders in Kirkpatrick-Juxta, Wamphray, and Johnstone have all their residences given as well as the name of the parish. That being so, we may presume that place in the town of Moffat was the scene, and here tradition asserts that it occurred in a small inn at the Kirkyard gate. Now, in the year 1764 one Archibald Blacklock feued a site and built a house, which in its titles is described as bounded on its north side by "the new entrance to the kirkyard." And this individual, Archibald Blacklock (or another of the same name), held a license according to the minute book from 1779 to 1792, so that Archibald Blacklock's house fulfils all the requirements of the tradition, and unless the existence of an ale-house at Craigieburn can be proved from some other source we may reasonably conclude that the "three merry

boys' held "their joyous meeting" and preed the "barley bree" till "wha last beside his chair shall fa', he is the king among us three," in the inn beside the kirkyard gate.

There is another tradition regarding a verse-making competition between Burns and three Englishmen, which occurred on one of his visits, but as the same story is claimed as having occurred at several other places I do not guarantee the tale. It refers to the tale of Burns opening the room door of an inn and drawing back when he saw the room was occupied by three strangers, one of whom observing Burns before he got the door closed shouted, "Come in, Johnny Peep." Burns joined the company, who proved to be all good fellows, and a merry meeting resulted. In the course of the sitting one of the strangers proposed that each should write a verse of poetry and put it with half-a-crown under the candlestick, the one producing the best verse to have his stake returned, while the balance was to be spent in liquor to prolong the evening's enjoyment. The lines produced by Burns were:—

"Here am I, Johnny Peep;
I saw three sheep,
And these three sheep saw me;
Half-a-crown a-piece
Will pay for their fleece,
And so Johnny Peep gets free."

Burns was acclaimed the victor, one of the strangers exclaiming that he must either be Bobby Burns or the Devil, the happy party not separating till the early hours of morning.

The place where this is said to have occurred at Moffat was in an ale-house which would occupy the site of what is now the Buccleuch Hotel bar; at that time it was the house adjoining Rae's Inn. It was firmly believed in by the late Miss Cranstoun, of the Annandale and Buccleuch Hotels. This family came to Moffat in 1820, and occupied the Spur Inn till 1838, when they removed to the Annandale. And in 1820 the traditions regarding these matters would be much fresher and stronger than they are now, and also more reliable.

These are all the associations of Burns with Moffat of which I am aware, and I am sorry that in discussing them there is so little evidence to rely on, and so much which is circumstantial. In concluding I must express my thanks to Mr M'Kerrow, our treasurer, in borrowing for me the Justices' Minute Book, and to

LINCLUDEN COLLEGE, NEAR DUMFRIES.
Showing Tomb of Margaret, Countess of Douglas.

OLD BRIDAL STONE, CROUSE FARM, KIRKCOWAN, WIGTOWNSHIRE


BRITISH MUSEUM
NATURAL HISTORY

the other gentlemen who kindly allowed me a reading of their titles or gave me information about them.

Ancient Sanitation. By Mr J. P. Shannon, A.R.S.I.

In this paper Mr Shannon gave a succinct historical review of sanitation from its earliest practice, referring to the early ordinances relating to health recorded in sacred and profane works. He pointed out the great work done by the Romans, as revealed by their great Cloaca Maxima and other structures such as the great aqueducts and those in their colonies. He also referred to the use made of natural medicinal waters by the Romans. The science of hygiene formed the subject of another portion of the paper, and was dealt with on broad general lines.

Notes on Bird Migration in the District.

Mr Robert Service contributed some valuable oral notes on the migration of birds in the district, of which he had recently made observation. One of the features of 1907 that would be remembered, he said, was the very striking fact that the birds made so extremely early an arrival from the south. There had already been recorded the unprecedented number of five species, all in before the end of March. The middle of April and onwards marked the average dates for the arrival of these birds in this district of Solway. The wheatear, the first of the five species to arrive, generally came in the closing days of March—mostly before March was quite out, but usually we were two or three days into April before there was a general appearance. This year many of them were seen along the Stewartry coast newly arrived on the 19th March, that is, a full week before the earliest of them were usually noted here. The ring ousel or mountain blackbird came first perhaps among the whole of our migrants to the hill country from the head waters of the Ken to Upper Annandale—a country which constituted the headquarters or metropolis of the mountain blackbird in the whole of Great Britain. It was a species which would linger very long in the winter months. Readers of White's "Selborne" would remember how the old naturalist saw it at Christmas on Dartmoor. He (Mr Service) had many a time recorded its appearance in this

district during practically the whole of the winter months, so that it was a species which in a mild season actually would live through the winter in Scotland, and so obviate the necessity of migrating at all. But that observation applied rather to odd individuals of the species; the great bulk returned to winter quarters round the southern shores of the Mediterranean and further to the east. It came very quickly back again, however, and along the south of France and in the milder latitudes in the east of Spain it arrived very early in February. This year the first of the species were seen close to Sanquhar on 25th March, or something like a fortnight earlier than the usual date. Another of those species, odd members of which might occasionally linger through a mild winter in the south-western corner of England—Cornwall, Isle of Wight, and such districts—was the chit-chaff. It was one of the three warblers which formed such a very large proportion of the summer birds throughout Great Britain. One or other, and in many cases the whole three, were to be found in every district from the south of England right up to the Shetlands. In this district we didn't as a rule see a chit-chaff before 15th April, but this year it was seen on 1st April, and within three days thereafter its familiar double note could be generally heard. The swallow and sand martin were two really typical migrants. Many people thought they alone were the migrating birds, and that all the others were more or less stationary. He didn't understand how such an erroneous notion had arisen. The swallow and sand martin came pretty often together. As a rule, the sand martin was a day or two in advance, and nearly the whole of the "early swallows" which were paragraphed in the newspapers were in reality, not swallows, but sand martins. This year the swallow appeared on 30th March, the earliest date that had ever been recorded in Scotland. The same evening sand martins were seen, and next day both species were pretty general over the whole country. It was towards the early afternoon of the first April before anything like large parties appeared, and these were seen all over Galloway especially—not so many in Dumfriesshire, except towards the western portion, but all over western Galloway they were comparatively abundant. The arrival of the species he had named pointed out a very interesting circumstance, and that was that there was a migration line over-

seas from the western portion of France and right up from Spain which, given an uninterrupted belt of good weather in front, would bring the birds up to the south-western portion of Scotland days in advance of what might be expected in other districts of the British Isles. That was a fact which he (Mr Service) had discovered and pointed out, and it was only now being thoroughly established. He thought he might fairly claim to have made at least that little discovery. Mr Service closed with the narration of a curious incident that occurred in the end of the first week of April. It was a Saturday evening at dusk, when a very general migration was going on all over this locality. One of his children in walking along the road happened to hear a small party of thrushes passing overhead, and immediately one of them fell dead with a stone-like fall. What caused that occurrence had been a puzzle to him ever since. He thought himself the bird had taken some sudden illness—heart disease or some trouble of that kind—because there were indications about it to that effect when he dissected the body. On the other hand, there might have been a collision among the birds in the air, as sometimes happened in the case of starlings.

The Hospital of Sanquhar. By Mr W. M'Millan.

In the latter end of the 12th century a new development of the monastic spirit which had crept into the Church took place. It was then that the Military Religious Orders were founded, in which the duties of monk and soldier were combined. The two principal orders were the Knights' Templars and the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. The latter had their origin in Palestine, their aim being to protect the Christian pilgrims going to Jerusalem. The dress of the Order consisted of a black robe and cowl with a white cross of eight points upon the left breast. The occupation of Jerusalem by the Europeans greatly modified and enlarged the scheme of the "hospitallers," as these knights came to be called. Lands and lordships in Western Europe were bestowed on the brotherhood by crusading princes and nobles, and, in addition to the "hospital," which they managed at Jerusalem, there were many more established throughout the countries of the west and south of Europe. One of these hospitals stood on the farm of Newark, in the parish of San-

quhar, about a quarter of a mile south-east of the Royal Burgh. It stood on the little knoll known as the "King's Scaur," between the river Nith and the "King's Burn." Standing on this eminence, it could easily be observed by anyone who needed its succour or shelter. This one owed its foundation to the Rosses of Sanquhar and Ryehill, and in all likelihood to that Sir Robert who, as is related in a curious old metrical romance —only a fragment of which is now extant—joined with other Nithsdale Barons in the crusade under Richard Coeur-de-Lion, which in 1190 set out to drive the infidel from the Holy Land. In the interesting old ballade we are told how

"The stalwart Richard, England's Gloire
To Haly Eardt was bown;
His brand he branglit sae brilzean,
He dang the dour Mahoun.

The stark and Hawtaue Maccusweel,
Then of stranid sae grene,
Had graithed him with the Holy Corse
To fare with Englande's Kynge.

Sir Roger de Kilpatrick,
Child of Killosburns towers,
Had in his basnet heezed the corse
Zeid frae his lady's bowers.

Sir Rab, the Ross o' gentil Laits,
Thane of Hie Sanchar's Peel,
On his caprousie heezed the Corse,
He stalwart was and leel.

Torthorwald's stark and douchty wight,
Zeid with the valiant throng,
Myself graithed out in Abergown
Went in the lave amang.

In twa-score carvels frae Cockpool
We brilzean London raucht
A mighty meany valiant thrang
Wha fremit ferlies saucht.

Wi' winsome fasche away we sailed
Far ower the sea sae braid,
At Scanderson we rowed tae swaird
For Haly Eardt we gaed."

There are in all fourteen verses left of the ballad, which is preserved in a manuscript of the late Dr Grierson, Thornhill.

The Rosses were of Norman descent, and came to Scotland about the 12th century. They bore as their arms—Gules, three water budgets argent. The water budgets, bouggets, or buckets, were worn as a badge by the Ross family, "because," says the family historian, "they were indicative of an ancestor of the family, who, having been engaged in the crusades, had been forced in the desert in Palestine to fight for and carry water in leathern vessels called budgets or bouggets, which were usually slung across a horse's or camel's back." The coat-of-arms and the old ballad are therefore evidences that one of the Rosses had taken part in these old religious wars, and, what more likely than that, "Sir Rab" on his return, being full of religious zeal, should follow the example set before him in other parts of the country and establish an hospital under the safeguard of his own ramparts? Whether this institution was established as early as the crusades or not, it was nevertheless an ancient foundation, for in 1296 Bartholomew-de-Eglisham, its chaplain and superintendent, swore fealty to Edward I. of England at Berwick-on-Tweed, where so many of the nobility and clergy took the oath of allegiance that thirty-five skins of parchment were required to hold their names. On one of the rolls the name "Bartholomew-de-Eglisham, chapeleyn gardein de novel lew de Senewhare," occurs immediately before "Patrick or Matthew de Parton del comte de Dumfries." At this period the Grand Master of both the Hospitaller and Templar Orders submitted to Edward I. This Bartholomew was in all probability a Norman, as many of that race were to be found in the Churches of Scotland at that period. The country was then in a very unsettled state, and the brethren doubtless did their share in civilising those who lived in the valley. The monks were drawn chiefly from England, a country which was at that time in a much more advanced stage of civilisation than the wilder Scotland. Not only had they to heal the sick and preach the Gospel, but some of them were skilled in the manufactures of the day, and many occupations till then unknown were commenced, to the benefit of the district generally. The hospital at Newark was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, to whom many hospitals were dedicated. The church or chapel attached to it was, however, dedicated to St. Nicholas, the saint whom the children of to-day remember as "Santa Claus." The principal fair of

the Royal Burgh of Sanquhar was fixed for the 22nd June, the festival day of St. Mary, so it may be that the Hospitallers had some influence in fixing that date. The Church of St. Nicholas seems to have been in existence until the Reformation, for in the Register of Deeds there is a decreet aribitral between John Chrichton of Ryehill and Edward Lord Chrichton of Sanquhar ordaining the former to pay to Mr Robert Chrichton, parson of Sanquhar, as chaplain of St. Nicholas, Newark, £40 yearly. (It was this Robert Chrichton who, in 1562, was committed to ward in Perth for having celebrated the mass in Sanquhar Parish Church.) Edward Lord Chrichton succeeded his brother in 1562, so that St. Nicholas Church must have been in existence then.

TRACES OF THE BUILDING.

Though all trace of the building is now gone on the surface, there is no doubt but that if excavations were made the foundations would be laid bare, for when the field was ploughed some time ago some large stones from the building were turned over. There are also many stones in the dykes around, which seem to have belonged to a building of some importance. In the roadside dyke at Castlemains were many sculptured stones, which were supposed to have come from the hospital, but these were removed about ten years ago to the Old Castle by the late Marquis of Bute. These stones did not seem to have belonged to the Castle, as no others like them were to be found on the building, nor were any found around except a few which had probably found their way there from the hospital also. There is also a finely carved head built into the wall of a house known as "The Ark" at the Townfoot. This is also thought to have come from Newark. A little while ago one of the stones from a Gothic window was dislodged by a flood, and now lies on the river-side beside the site of the institution. The writer of the statistical account of the parish of Sanquhar in 1793 says:— "Near the residence of the Rosses (Ryehill) there seems to have been a large pile of building, perhaps the Hospital of Senewhare, a religious foundation, though this cannot be ascertained. Several of the stones of a Gothic figure are built into the walls and windows of houses near where this edifice once stood. There is also in the open field a large font or rock basin. Human bones have been found in digging and ploughing up the

field in which it stands, and a key of enormous size much consumed with rust was found about twenty years ago, and is now lost. In his "History of Sanquhar" (1853) Dr Simpson says:—"If a conjecture may be hazarded, we may suppose that the church at the west end of Sanchar—(the one erected on the site of the present Parish Church)—took its rise in Celtic times, and that the church at the east end of which nothing now remains originated with the family of Ross, on whose lands it was reared. It seems that there was a church and churchyard before the hospital was erected on the spot, and that the Rosses endowed it." Whether this conjecture of the Doctor be correct or not it is impossible now to tell. Many years ago a tombstone bearing the following inscription was unearthed not far from the site of the hospital:—

Hir Lyes
The Gude Sir John Ross of Ryehill;
Hir lyes
The Gude, Gude Sir John Ross of Ryehill;
Hir lyes
The Gude, Gude, Gude Sir John Ross of Ryehill.

This stone is now lost.

In addition to this establishment at Sanquhar there were others belonging to the Hospitallers throughout Dumfriesshire. Traces of the Order are to be found at Ruthwell, where they had their preceptory; at Spitalfield, near Dumfries; at Howspital and Spitalrigging, near Annan, and at Trailtrow, in Annandale; but their largest institution was that at Sanquhar. In his "History of Dumfries" the late Mr M'Dowall, in speaking of the Knights Hospitallers, says:—"Their largest hospital in the county grew up under the shadow of Sanquhar Castle, on the northern bank of the Nith. Many years after all traces of it had disappeared the plough turned up numerous relics of its inmates, the mouldering memorials of a brotherhood who were men of note in their day, though they are now all but forgotten throughout the district—a fate which they share in common with their more distinguished fraters, the military monks of the Temple." These establishments flourished for about three centuries, but gradually fell into decay. Some are inclined to think that the Reformation was to blame for the destruction of such edifices, but this is hardly correct. As the late Marquis of Bute, in his "Essays on

Home Subjects," points out, these ecclesiastical buildings had suffered by neglect in the years preceding 1560, as well as from English soldiers in times of invasion. Mr M'Dowall in his work quoted above states that "at the Reformation, the property being secularised, Ross of Ryehill is said to have secured a considerable portion of it." This is, to say the least, very doubtful. The last of the Rosses in Upper Nithsdale was Isobel de Ross, who married William-de-Crichton about 1350. At the time of the Reformation Ryehill was held by a branch of the Crichton family. The sick cared for within these institutions were generally those afflicted with the terrible scourge, leprosy; which was at that early period very prevalent, and which claimed many victims. (It was of this disease that King Robert the Bruce died in 1329.) The want of cleanliness, of vegetables, of fresh meat in winter, but above all the terrible hardships to which some of our countrymen were exposed concurred to make leprosy as common in Scotland then as it is in some Eastern countries to-day. At these places, too, travellers who needed shelter could rest for the night in something the same way as travellers do to-day at the Hospices among the Alps. It certainly seems a little strange to us with our modern ideas of sanitation and public health that a hospital for lepers should be used also as a hotel for travellers, but in those days such things do not seem to have troubled our fathers.

ADDENDUM TO "OLD PUBLIC LIBRARIES," VOL. XVII., P. 39.

By Mr G. W. SHIRLEY.

The Society Library was dispersed by auction in Edinburgh on the 15th and 16th March, 1875. Mr W. Macmath, Edinburgh, possesses a copy of the sale catalogue, and bought at the sale what was believed for long to be the only copy of Burnside's History (Catalogue number, 73, Folio). Mr Macmath now has that copy and another similar one which had been in the possession of William Bennet, editor of the Dumfries Monthly Magazine. The original History by Burnside is now in the possession of the Society.

Field Meetings.

18th May, 1907.

(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard.)

AMISFIELD TOWER AND TORTHORWALD.

The first of the season's field meetings of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society took place on Saturday afternoon, when a party numbering twenty-eight paid a visit to Amisfield Tower and Torthorwald Castle. The day was pleasant for driving, and the wayside trees, with their various stages of leafage, afforded material for interesting observation. At Amisfield Tower a hospitable reception awaited the visitors at the hands of Mr and Mrs Farish. The many handsome trees in the policies were greatly admired. In the extensive and trimly kept walled garden are two apple trees on which mistletoe is growing—on one of them a many-branched plant. Several cherry trees, covered with a close mass of blossom, presented a particularly beautiful sight.

Attention was chiefly directed to the old tower, which adjoins the mansion-house to the north. It is externally in perfect preservation, and in the interior the winding stone stair is intact from the basement right up to the little watch-box, or "cape tower," perched high on the top of the south-east angle tower, from which a magnificent prospect can be obtained. It commands a long stretch of the Solway shore, which would be the quarter from which danger was chiefly to be apprehended in the days when the owner of the tower and his retainers had figuratively at least to sleep with spur and spear. A good many of the original wooden beams survive, but in a decayed state; and the inaccessible corners were on Saturday vocal with the chirp of adolescent jackdaws. There has been a castle of Amisfield, or

Hempisfield, as it is sometimes styled in early documents, since the twelfth century; but the tower now standing is of later date. The main building is a square keep, of three storeys, basement, and attic, built of whinstone, each storey consisting of a single large apartment, with some subsidiary accommodation; but its height is greatly increased by projecting turrets, which add to it also a very picturesque feature. These turrets are of red sandstone; and the south front of the tower, in which is the entrance, is enriched with door and window settings of freestone, elaborately carved. They are square in form, but at a little distance above each is a rough circular arch in the whinstone. This may either indicate that the richer work is a late insertion in an older building, or it may be that the arch was formed to protect the freestone lintel from the superincumbent weight, which, even as it is, has proved too heavy in one instance and has cracked the lintel. On the same front are two shields in freestone, marriage stones, commemorating Sir John Charteris and his wife, Agnes Maxwell, daughter of John, Lord Herries (first of the Maxwells to bear that title). The husband's shield, with a plain saltire, bears the initials I. C. and the date 1600. On the other the three hedgehogs of Herries are carved on two quarters, and in the others a label of three points; surmounted by the initials A. M. and the same date. A massive door from the tower, which is now in the Antiquarian Museum in Edinburgh, also bears the date 1600 and a representation of the incident of Samson rending the lion's jaw. The following detailed description of the tower we take from Messrs Ross and M'Gibbon's valuable work on "The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland," viz.:—

"This striking tower is situated on level ground above the steep bank of a stream about four miles from Dumfries, and near the station of Amisfield. It is one of the most picturesque of the late tower-built houses in the country. In plan it is a simple parallelogram, 31 feet 6 inches by 29 feet. The ground floor contains the entrance door and a straight stair to the first floor. It has one vaulted apartment, forming the usual cellar or store, and a smaller cellar next the entrance door, which may have been a guard-room. The first floor comprises the hall, 21 feet long by 15 feet wide, with large fireplace, almouries, etc., as usual. The recess adjoining the staircase seems to have been

partitioned off as a separate chamber. One small cupboard has a little window to the outside, and may have been a place for keeping victuals in. This hall was probably used as a kitchen and servants' hall. The second floor contains the more important upper hall or proprietor's living room, having windows on all sides, some of them provided with stone seats in the ingoings. There are also a garde-robe and almouries in the thickness of the walls. This room is only 22 feet by 21 feet. Above the first floor the staircase is carried up in a circular turret, corbelled out from the square angle, about seven feet from the ground. Over the corbelling there is a door by which access could be obtained to the tower without opening the strong doors and defences of the lower doorway. This door would probably also be connected with the enclosing wall of the courtyard. The way in which the outer circle of the stair turret is managed shows a little straining after effect. The third floor was evidently the proprietor's family bedroom. There is access from it by a few steps to the angle turrets at three of the angles. The form of these is unusual, from their being composed of a corbelled projection, partly circular and partly square. Each turret is provided with shot-holes, so that the face of the walls is protected on all sides. Above this floor the stair turret is made square in plan, and is overhung in a very extraordinary manner, the whole turret being very skilfully corbelled out from and balanced on the plain square angle of the ground floor. Above the third floor there is an attic room of the same dimensions. A small corbelled turret in the angle of the main staircase contains a very narrow stair to the attic floor and to two rooms (one above the other) immediately over the main staircase. These rooms are 9 feet by 8 feet. Still higher than this, and overhung and balanced on the apex of the gable, are two stories, and a still smaller stair than the last leading to the "cape-house" or watch-tower, about 6 feet by 5 feet, forming the highest point of the building. Altogether this building affords a fine and telling example of the love of corbelling so prevalent in the fourth period of Scottish architecture. The windows are much more enriched than usual, and the enrichments all show the tendency, then so common, of reverting to the early types. Round the windows we find the dog tooth; the top of the tower shows the billet and cable, while the projecting dormer has the cable and

guilloch combined with the small shafts and corbels so common in Scottish architecture at that time. This is probably the most striking example of the adherence to the old keep plan, so remarkable in Scotland, while its external appearance is so entirely altered by the multiplicity of the turrets and ornaments piled up upon it as almost completely to conceal its origin."

The fireplaces both of the first and second floor are flanked by pillars of Norman style, and of a character too ornamental to support the idea that the first floor formed servants' quarters.

The estate of Amisfield was in possession of the Charteris family from the twelfth century until quite recent times. It was sold by George Charteris, who died in 1861, to John Irving, a planter in Jamaica, and has since passed through several hands. The family has long also been established in the east of Scotland, and is now represented in the female line by the Earl of Wemyss, whose family name is Charteris Douglas, and whose seat near Haddington is named after the Dumfriesshire property Amisfield House. A Charteris of Amisfield was witness to a grant of lands in Annandale made to Robert the Bruce by William the Lion in 1165. In 1298 a successor, Andrew Charteris, after having sworn fealty to King Edward, became suspect, and his "Castle of Amisfield and land of Drumgrey" were gifted by Longshanks to the Earl of Warwick, and landed estate in England belonging to him was also forfeited. It was not a long alienation, however, as he made his peace with the English King in 1304; and he managed to keep his estates notwithstanding that he joined Bruce in the enterprise inaugurated at Dumfries less than two years later. It was a family prominent in Border wars. The head of the house fought for James III. at Sauchieburn, and incurred another forfeiture, which, however, was annulled. The Sir John whose marriage stone is set in the front of the tower was associated with his father-in-law that was to be (Lord Herries) in a royal commission to establish order on the Borders after the clan battle of Dryfesands, in 1593. A Charteris of Amisfield frequently sat in the Scotch Parliaments of the seventeenth century, and Sir John was associated with Grier of Lagg in the persecution of the Covenanters. We don't know whether it is to that period that the origin of the family ghost is referable. It takes in legend the form of a headless lady dressed in white;

but it is disappointing that no modern record exists of her appearance.

James V. and James VI. were both visitors to Amisfield. In the Antiquarian Museum at Edinburgh are shown two posts of bed which the latter sovereign is said to have occupied during one of his journeys to England. A visit of the earlier James is associated with the story of a dramatic personal exercise of his prerogative as the fountain of justice. While on a progress through the borders, it is said, he received a complaint that Charteris had turned a deaf ear to a poor widow's appeal for help when a party of English raiders had carried off her son and two cows, that formed her whole living. Leaving his retinue at a distance, he approached Amisfield alone, tethered his horse to a tree, and going to the door on foot, he there "tirled at the pin." Charteris was at dinner and refused to be disturbed. Even when the porter was bribed to carry a message that the English had come over the Border and the beacon should be lighted, he threatened the fate of Haaman to any who should dare again to disturb him. Then King James blew his horn, summoned his men, and sent in a message that he had been refusing admission to "the Gudeman of Ballengeich." All then was obsequiousness on the part of the baron, but he was told that he must rescue the widow's son and restore to her tenfold what she had lost, or he would be hung as high as Haaman. An ancient stump is still pointed out in the grounds as the remnant of the tree that served his Majesty for a tethering post.

A little way west of the tower is a camp, in form of an oval shaped piece of slightly raised land, surrounded with ditch and rampart, and on it are some stones suggestive of foundations of buildings. It is possible that there is here the site of the original castle of Amisfield. In the "Statistical Account of Dumfriesshire" it is suggested that this "may possibly have been a Roman station, where a cohort or two may occasionally have been placed. What renders this more probable is that the old Roman road from Burnswark by Trailflat passed close by."

Before leaving Amisfield a short business meeting was held under the presidency of Dr Martin, Holywood. The Rev. A. G. M'Kinnon, Lochmaben, and Mr J. R. Wilson, solicitor, Sanquhar, expressed the thanks of the society to Mr and Mrs Farish for the opportunity afforded to see the interesting old tower and

for their kindly hospitality; and Mr Farish, in reply, expressed the pleasure which the visit had afforded them.

Driving by way of Tinwald Parks, the party next proceeded to Torthorwald; and there they were met by the Rev. J. Marjoribanks Campbell, who communicated to them some notes regarding the old castle and its history. It occupies a commanding position, overlooking the valley of the Lochar and the town of Dumfries. Acres of Lochar Moss, near to its western extremity, are at this season covered with the white tufts of the cotton grass; and as seen from the height it presented the appearance of a field of snow dotted with gaunt Scotch firs. Only a fragment of the castle remains, and there is no access to its upper floors; but it is pleasing to observe that further decay is being arrested and some judicious work of preservation has been undertaken by the proprietor, Mr D. Jardine Jardine of Applegarth. The walls have been of great thickness, nine and ten feet, and in some places apparently even more; and the inner packing has been of rough stone mixed with burned shell lime, forming a mass almost as hard as rock. Fragments of shells can still be detected in the mortar. Mr Campbell suggested a Saxon origin of the name, and that it meant the tower of Thor in the Wood. It was a square tower of two vaulted storeys, basement, and attic rooms, measuring some 51 feet by 28 feet, and 45 feet high from the ground to the apex of the second storey. There has been a circular staircase in the north-east angle. The castle was last repaired as a place of residence in 1630. The roof is stated to have been still standing in 1790. Mr M'Dowall places Torthorwald in the second class of the castles of the district, but its extensive earthwork fortifications entitle it to rank even with those of the first class. The large raised courtyard is protected by its steep sides, and also by a deep ditch, still wonderfully intact; and beyond this again lay a tract of marsh and an earthen rampart. About 1124 John de Soulis received of Bruce the barony of Torthorwald. It passed by marriage into the hands of the Kirkpatricks, and was thereafter in the hands of the Carlyles from 1357 to 1570. One of that family, Sir William de Carlyle, married Lady Margaret Bruce, sister of King Robert. His son received a charter of the lands of Calyn and Roucan. His descendant, William de Carlyle, was created Lord Torthorwald, and in 1443 he presented a bell to the parish church of Dumfries, which is now

preserved in the Observatory. The title fell into abeyance in 1579. It was revived by a new creation in favour of Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, who had married a grand-daughter of the last of the Carlyle barons. This Sir James it was who assassinated the Earl of Arran, ex-Regent, and set his head on a lance on the battlements of Torthorwald, in revenge for the death of his father, the Regent Morton, whom Arran had brought to the block. About 1640 the estate was sold to the first Viscount Dalrymple, and it continued in the Queensberry family until the time of the eighth Marquis, by whom it was sold to the late Mr Jardine of Dryfeholm. The title of Lord Torthorwald was revived in 1793 by the Carlyle family, whose last male descendant died in London several years ago.

During the Carlyle regime a royal charter was granted to John, Lord Torthorwald, in 1743, erecting the town of Torthorwald into a free burgh of barony, to be called "Carleill," with a weekly market and right to have "baxters, brousters, fleshers," and workmen in arts and trades; but a thinly-sown wayside line of cottages, dwindled in numbers of recent years, attests the failure to realise the project.

20th June, 1907.

(From the Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser.)

ORCHARDTON.

On Saturday afternoon, through the kindness of Mr and Mrs W. D. Robinson-Douglas, a company of over thirty members of the Society were privileged to visit the beautiful grounds of Orchardton. The company journeyed by rail to Dalbeattie, where they were joined by a few of the Galloway members of the Society. Brakes were in waiting at the station to drive the party to Orchardton. The day was all that could be desired, and, the sun shining brightly, the country was looking its loveliest. The drive was by way of Munches, Kirkennan, and Palnackie, and the company were loud in their praises of the romantic and beautiful scenery. On arrival at Orchardton House, the visitors were most courteously received by Mr and

Mrs Robinson-Douglas, who were accompanied by Mr and Mrs Ovens of Torr and Professor Scott-Elliot and Mrs Scott-Elliot of Newton. The party were first shown Mr Robinson-Douglas's notable collection of beetles—a collection stated by Professor Scott-Elliot, the president of the society, to be one of the best private collections in the country. The company also had the privilege of seeing a beautiful collection of photographs by Mrs Robinson-Douglas. There was a fine array of Galloway books, in which the company were much interested. One is a manuscript record of an action at law brought by "Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchyardtoun, Bart., against Sir Thomas Maxwell, Barbara and Agnes Maxwell, and others," and which dragged its course through the courts for a period of sixteen years. This Sir Robert was "The Wandering Heir" of Miss Goldie's "Recollections," who, reared in France and entering the French army, came to this country as a soldier of Prince Charlie. He narrowly escaped being shot at Dumfries, where he was captured after the slaughter of Culloden, made his way back to France, then returned to this country and began a legal process to eject the cousin who was in possession of his estate. The trouble dated back to the time of Sir Robert Maxwell, fifth of Orchardton, who, dying in 1729, had settled the estate on heirs male of his second marriage, to the exclusion of an older son, and stipulated in the settlement that if any of the heirs should be Popish and profess the Romish religion they should be debarred and the right of succession should pass to the next in blood being a Protestant. Sir Robert, prior to raising his suit, subscribed the formula against Popery, and alleged that at the time of his father's death he was a minor, not in a position to make his election of religion, and that he had been purposely reared a Roman Catholic and kept out of the way. He won his plea, but the year before his death (which occurred in 1786) he was obliged to sell the estate, being one of many Scottish landed proprietors who were involved in the failure of the Ayr bank of Douglas & Heron. The purchaser of Orchardton was Mr James Douglas, great-grandfather of Mr Robinson-Douglas, who, along with his brother Sir William (founder of the towns of Castle-Douglas and Newton-Stewart and builder of Gelston Castle), was a prosperous London and American merchant. A striking portrait of the old gentleman, by Raeburn, is one of a series of family

portraits, which, with other valuable paintings, adorn the walls of Orchardton.

Professor Scott-Elliot accompanied the visitors through the beautiful gardens and hothouses, pointing out and explaining many rare and valuable plants. Placed in a highly favoured situation for the growth of comparatively tender plants, and lending themselves, by their picturesque position, to the adornment prompted by a refined taste, the gardens and grounds at Orchardton are particularly attractive, both in their arrangement and in the plants to be found there. Since Mr Robinson-Douglas succeeded to the estate many improvements in these have been effected. The grounds are now amongst the most beautiful in the Stewartry, and they were much admired by the party. The avenue, bordered on either side by handsome trees, is also beautified by large masses of rhododendrons, not quite past bloom when the party visited Orchardton. At the garden front there are also many large beds of azaleas, which were still in bloom on Saturday. Here, and elsewhere in the grounds, are many choice shrubs, several of which are not to be met with elsewhere in the Stewartry, and some bloom well here which are not to be found elsewhere in Scotland in flower. The botanical members of the party were much interested in some buddleias, among them being the rare colvillei, which has flowered at Orchardton for the first time, and whose flowering is probably unique in Scotland. Another rare plant in this country is one of the crinodendrons (Tricuspidaria lanceolata), a beautiful shrub, with large crimson flowers on long pendant stalks. It is only hardy in a few favoured places in Scotland. This is grown in the rock garden, which is a beautiful little spot, furnished with many choice rock plants and shrubs, such as bamboos, Japanese maples, the New Zealand broom (called Notospartium Carmichælae), cytisuses, and a host of others, arranged in a natural way among the rocks, through which little runnels trickle, widening out into small pools in which gold fish disport themselves, and some of the smaller exotic water lilies grow. A small artificial lake has also been constructed here, and this is margined with choice moisture-loving plants; while the water hawthorn or aponageton and a number of the new hybrid water lilies flower freely in the pond. In the shrubberies and on the walls are many choice things, such as the New Zealand

Edwardsia, new Deutzias and mock oranges, the Californian carpentaria, which blooms well; many fine roses, and a great number of rare and beautiful plants from Chili, New Zealand, North America, &c. Herbaceous plants are also largely cultivated, among the most noteworthy of these being Eremurus himalaicus, a lilywort from Turkestan. The more formal parts of the garden were backward on account of the wet season, but the fruit and vegetables, like the other parts of the gardening department, reflected great credit on Mr P. Wilson, the head gardener. The greenhouses greatly delighted the company, and a splendid bougainvillea, with a superb plant of a near ally of the potato, from Costa Rica, called Solanum Wendlandi, specially delighted the horticulturists of the party. A number of the company visited the shore under the guidance of Professor Scott-Elliot, whose botanical knowledge was of the highest value to the party, and examined a number of native plants which grow there.

Coming out into the open beyond the gardens, a splendid view was had of Almorness Bay, with Heston Island in the foreground, and, away in the distance, the Cumberland coast line. Interesting features here were the various beaches, the Professor pointing out how the sea had gradually receded from the shore.

On returning to the mansion-house, the visitors were sumptuously entertained to tea.

Professor Scott-Elliot said, before they parted, he had a few words to say, with which they would all agree—that they should accord a very hearty vote of thanks to Mr and Mrs Robinson-Douglas for having so kindly permitted them to come down there that day. (Applause.) The district was not only historically interesting, but the gardens, as they must all have perceived, were simply crammed with rare plants from Chili, Japan, Palestine, and Eastern Europe, and, in fact, from all over the world. Nobody who had the smallest practical knowledge of gardening could but be aware of the time and trouble entailed in providing and keeping in good order such a collection. The charm there was that every plant seemed to have been consulted as to what it liked best, where it would like to grow, and then it was discovered how to make them join in one harmonious whole, and blend so artistically together. The gardens would be very difficult to match anywhere in the

world. In addition to the gardens they had also been privileged to view the rich collection of bettles made by Mr Robinson-Douglas—a much better and larger individual collection than in any other district of Scotland. It was a very valuable scientific work, which he was afraid was being neglected as a study of these different groups of insects, fungi, etc. Not so long ago there seemed to have been more people who took up and studied one special group. Now, he thought that they, as a society, should go in strongly for the different groups of natural history, and that they ought to specialise more, and really make some serious effort to study these groups more than they had done lately. He asked them to give both Mr and Mrs Robinson-Douglas a hearty vote of thanks, not only for their kindness in asking them there, but also for taking such trouble and care in making the day so interesting as it had been.

Mr William Dickie seconded. They had seen a very beautiful place under the best of auspices, and they had had the advantage of having the guidance of a gentleman who was the creator —in a secondary sense, but still in a very real sense—of the beautiful scene. They had also had the advantage of the guidance of Professor Scott-Elliot and Mr Arnott—two gentlemen who were thoroughly experienced, and who had the tact and ability to impart the knowledge they possessed.

Mr Robinson-Douglas said he would just like to thank the members, in Mrs Douglas's name and his own, for the very kind way in which they had received the remarks by Professor Scott-Elliot and Mr Dickie. It was a great pleasure to them both to see them there that day, and to be able in any way to interest them in the various things they had at Orchardton. What was the greatest pleasure of all was that those who were really acquainted with the various branches should see what they could there, and be able to enjoy themselves. He had been privileged to compare notes with some of them, and it was very interesting to know even the little he did know, and to have some knowledge of the much greater researches that might be made. It was perhaps a much better plan, as their president had suggested, that there should be a little more specialising in natural history. The subject, from every point of view, was too vast ever to be accomplished by any one individual. There was an immense deal in the Stewartry and Dumfriesshire yet to be discovered

which was in the hands of their society to do, and might be carried out in a more useful and scientific and elaborate degree than he had been able to do. He understood the party were now going from the new Orchardton to the old one. That carried the history of the name back a good many centuries, away back early in the fifteenth century. The previous name of the place was Irisbuttle, and it was not clear when the name Orchardton first appeared. At anyrate it had been the name now since early in the fifteenth century. They would see the site of the old house which was inhabited up till about 1760, or something like that. Round the tower there a considerable amount of controversy had been raised, and about which a good many theories had been started. He thought it was now almost certainly decided that it was similar, although of an unusual shape, to the ordinary keep or peel tower that belonged to the large mass of the houses in the country at that time. Its chief interest was that it was round instead of square. It was of considerable antiquity, even for towers of that kind. Although not much remained now, there was just enough to see where the rooms had been, and what they were used for in times of emergency. He hoped it would be of interest to them, passing from the present to the past. (Applause.)

The company then entered the brakes, and were driven to the Round Tower. Perhaps the best account of the tower is that given in "A History of the Family of Cairnes or Cairns and its Connections," by H. C. Lawlor. The author traces the history of this family in its various branches. Alexander Carnys, the Provost of Lincluden, who died in 1422, during the term of his office, had accumulated considerable property in the Stewartry, Orchardton being one of the possessions of the family. Here John Cairns erected a residence. Mr Lawlor says:—"That he was a man of strong original ideas and strong individuality of taste there can be little doubt. The castle which he built was unique in Galloway, and almost so in all Britain. It consisted of a rectangular block measuring about 80 feet by 60 feet. The height cannot be estimated, as of this portion of the castle only a fragment of the strong arched basement remains. But, from the depth of fallen masonry within the four walls, it could be estimated that the building was of considerable height. However, a remarkable feature of the castle was a massive circular peill at

the end of the main building, and communicating therewith by an arched doorway on the first floor. The remarkable structure has withstood the ravages of time to a wonderful extent, and while the original woodwork has disappeared, the masonry is almost intact. The basement consists of a vaulted chamber of small dimensions. The walls of the basement are almost eight feet thick. This chamber or dungeon is entered by a doorway communicating with the outside, but the stone work round the doorway being of a much more recent date than the castle itself, indicates that originally the dungeon was entered only by a trap door in the vaulted roof which forms the floor of the first storey. The first floor of the peill was the entrance hall of the castle, and round the walls are remains of carving which indicate that it was originally handsomely decorated. The floors above the entrance hall were of timber, and have long since disappeared. The main entrance, which is approached externally by a flight of steps, has an arched doorway formerly leading into the rectangular dwelling portion of the castle, which has now fallen away. The walls on the first floor measure six feet in thickness, and the side door from the hall leads to a circular staircase, built in the thickness of the wall, to the upper floors and the roof, which has a flagged pathway, some eighteen inches wide, surrounded by battlements, still in fair preservation. . . . It is quite probable there was a castle on this spot before 1456, but there is no doubt that the circular tower and other improvements were added about this period by John Cairnis, who made this his residence, giving it the name of Orchardton, the name by which the lands of the present estate shortly afterwards came to be known. Orchardton is first mentioned as the residence of John Cairnis in the records of 1467. The round peill was an object of renown through Scotland, and is still visited by many tourists and antiquaries. . . All accounts seem to unite in overlooking the fact that the tower was merely a stronghold or keep of a larger residence, now almost entirely demolished by the ravages of centuries." In the wall of the first storey of the tower is a recessed apartment, with an arched framework of light-coloured sandstone and Gothic design, and set into it is a carved stone, hollowed on the upper surface and with a small central hole, which is obviously a fragment of a piscina. This suggests that the apartment had

been used for ecclesiastical as well as residential purposes. A tradition says that this stone was taken from the ancient chapel of Kirkmirren, of which the site is pointed out near Potterland.

After a short stay at the Tower, the homeward journey was resumed, Dalbeattie being reached shortly before eight o'clock, after a delightful day's enjoyment.

NATIVE PLANTS FOUND AT ORCHARDTON.

Professor Scott-Elliot adds the following notes:—Amongst the more interesting wild plants may be mentioned the Spearwort, Ranunculus Lingua, Myriophyllum spicatum, and Carex Pseudocyperus, all of which were in flower in or near the small pond by the house. Along the seashore there was a beautiful example of Armeria mudflats, composed, besides Thrift, of Glaux, Aster Tripolium, Plantago lanceolatus, Cochlearia, Triglochin palustre, and several Scirps and Rushes. Still more interesting was the enormous extent of mud covered at high tide whereon hundreds of tiny plants of Salicornia herbacea could be observed. Amongst other plants were Potentilla reptans and Sherardia arvensis growing in the park below the house. The Skullcap and Cow Wheat are also common, but members had not time to make an exhaustive list.

13th July, 1907.

CAPENOCH.

(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard.)

What scientists there may be in the counsels of the Natural History and Antiquarian Society did not justify their prescience when they fixed upon Saturday last for a Mid-Nithsdale excursion. The day proved to be another dripper sandwiched between one of those rare dry blinks that had still the touch of a snell spring in their evening temperature and the broiling days that we are all hoping mean the advent of a real though belated summer. Climatic miscalculations notwithstanding, however, they made a very pleasant afternoon of it, and they saw much to excite their interest and to extend their acquaintance with nature. In view

of the wet condition of the fields, a proposed climb of Tynron Doon was dropped from the program, and instead the company gave a short time to a visit to the museum in Thornhill, which is still known by the name of its founder, Dr Grierson. There they were impressed with the methodical arrangement of the extensive and miscellaneous collection, and with the orderly and cleanly manner in which everything is kept. Occasional gifts still swell the contents of the museum, among the latest being a very extensive collection of bird eggs given by Mrs Dickson, late of Dabton. Mr P. Stobie, in name of the society, tendered to Mr Kerr, the curator, their thanks for his kindness in permitting them to see the museum and in piloting them through it, and also through the grounds, which are rich alike in botanical and antiquarian interest.

Driving from Thornhill to Capenoch, the party were hospitably received by Mr and Mrs Hugh S. Gladstone, who had driven over from their own residence of Lann Hall to do the honours of the house. There being a lull in the rainstorm, the "mere males" for the most part elected to accompany Mr Gladstone on a tramp up the hill to the Far Loch, through the wood by "the Picts' Cairn," and back by way of the home farm. And it was a walk replete with pleasure. The beautiful ornamental grounds end in a gem of a pond fringed with rhododendrons, eucalyptus, and various trees. A belt of hard wood is traversed, passing on the way a square-shaped sheet of water, haunt of the heron and the curlew. Then the path leads along a hillside planted with young larch; and we emerge at a narrow, sinuous sheet of water, known as the Far Loch—because, we suppose, of its situation, furthest from the mansion-house—and which forms a paradise for the birds, in the observation and photographing of which Mr Gladstone finds an engrossing pursuit. Here are found wild duck, teal, wigeon, little grebe, and an occasional pochard. A pair of carrion crows nest regularly in a clump of firs on its margin, but care is taken not to allow them to multiply. A pair of oyster catchers or sea pyets have lately been frequenting the lower lochs, indicating that this bird, which is found in great flocks on the Solway shore, is coming inland to nest. The wigeon does not nest here yet. The curious floating nest of the little grebe has been observed here during the last five years. But this year the pitiless rain has filled the little craft to such an

extent as to submerge it and to chill the eggs. The same cause has played havoc with the young of game birds. Those of the pheasant in particular have been largely drowned out; and Mr Gladstone mentioned that he had lately seen eight hens, only one of which had a brood—and that brood consisted of a solitary bird. Woodcocks, it was stated, are nesting in increasing numbers in the district. Roe deer frequent the wooded heights, and one was observed crossing the fields, alarmed no doubt by the invasion of its sanctuary. Picturesque animals though they are, their destruction of crops and trees turns the hand of both landlord and farmer against them. An occasional white hare is met with in the district—not the blue hare of the north, which assumes a white coat in winter, but white specimens of the ordinary brown hare—and two of them at present have their home on Capenoch. At the farm are several young specimens of the wild grey goose—the Grey Lag—brought by Mr Gladstone from the Outer Orkneys.

"The Picts' Cairn," which was passed on the way to the loch, is a little hill almost perfectly round in form, and with flat summit. On one face is a mass of large and more or less loose stones; but these appear to be fragments detached from the native rock, rather than any artificial accumulation. It is a spot which would certainly form a very good natural stronghold, but nothing was seen to explain the origin of the name which it locally bears. From this elevated spot an extensive view is obtained over the valley, through which flow the streams of Nith and Scar, and away to the background of massive hills dominated on the one hand by the Green Lowther, on the other by Queensberry. Capenoch, situated on a most pleasant spot near the base of the hill, is a stately modern mansion, built of a light reddish sandstone, but incorporating part of an old baronial tower two centuries old and with walls seven feet thick. The Scar borders the policies and gardens, and near to the sawmill its waters tumble over a mass of broken rock with effects turbulent and picturesque. The more placid Shinnel flows through the policies, a bridge carrying the avenue across it just before it loses itself in the larger stream. The grounds are plentifully studded with handsome trees, oaks and other native species, and there is a nice selection of more recently planted conifers. A beech tree presents a singular feature, and was the subject of

some speculation. Most of the branches bear leaves of the ordinary shape; but on others the leaves are narrow and elongated; and the ordinary and "sport" form of leaf are found growing together on some branches. We believe the true explanation is that a fern-leaved beech has been grafted on a common beech, and is gradually reverting to the original type, as often happens.

The gardens are extensive, and rich in fruit, both hardy and under glass, and in bedding out plants; and give evidence of very skilful management.

The ladies passed most of the time in the gardens and the house, under the kindly pilotage of Mrs Gladstone. Reuniting forces, the party proceeded to the dining-room, where tea awaited them. Before rising from the table Dr Martin, Holywood, a vice-president of the Society, and the Rev. T. Kidd, Moniaive, expressed their thanks to Mr and Mrs Gladstone for their great kindness. Some time was thereafter spent in examining the valuable collection of birds, the wonderful series of photographs of bird life, and other things of interest indoors. A recent addition to the ornithological specimens is a fine female raven, shot at Glenwhargen, for the injury which these birds do to sheep has produced war on the family long settled there. A volume inspected with peculiar interest was a large scrap book of the South African War, and particularly of the experiences of the 3rd King's Own Scottish Borderers, as an officer of which Mr Gladstone took part in the campaign. A singularly pathetic memento which it contains is a letter of a Boer named Meyer, who had been sent into the Boer lines with letters intended to induce his compatriots to come to terms of submission. Being captured, he was tried by a military tribunal and sentenced to be shot. It was while awaiting the execution of the sentence that he wrote this letter of farewell to his wife. He tells how the sentence had been pronounced by an old friend of his own, named Joubert, who could hardly control his feelings in court in the discharge of the stern duty, and who afterwards came to him in tears. The writer indulges in no language of reproach or complaint, but sends a pious last message to each of his half-dozen little ones and to the wife who would be a widow ere the missive reached her. It is a document fitted to bring home to the heart the essential bitterness of war.

THE APPARENT ORIGIN OF A PLACE-NAME. By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot.

(Read at Thornhill Museum.)

Spade-work has accomplised much in revealing details of ancient monuments and adding to our knowledge of their history. It is not so common by the use of the same implement to recover long lost evidence of a place-name, but the following note furnishes a seeming instance of the kind.

Such names are frequently derived from some peculiarity attaching to the place itself, and if in course of time the distinguishing characteristic comes to be obliterated, the name, by the rule of guess work, a more popular method of investigation than spade work, is said to owe its derivation to some ancient, unknown, or never-existing tongue, should it have a somewhat mysterious sound; otherwise it is considered fanciful, the whim of an old laird.

In the parish of Kirkmichael, Dumfriesshire, there is, on the left bank of the Water of Æ, a farm bearing the very ordinary and modern looking name of "Hazeliebrae." There are no hazels at or near the place to account for the name, nevertheless it appears in the Old Valuation Roll, and how long it has been in use no one can tell. An interesting discovery has now, however, been made having the semblance of a solution of the question. On proceeding to excavate a pump well water was reached at a depth of 8 feet, and a sample being submitted for examination to the county analyst, Mr Davidson, it was found to contain an unaccountable amount of vegetable matter. This, it was thought, came from the surface, and in order to get free of it the well was carried deeper, but almost immediately the source of contamination was discovered at the bottom of the excavation, consisting of a stratum about 6 inches in thickness of vegetable remains, showing brushwood and leafage, in which were recovered a number of hazel nuts. The stratum was much compacted as if by the application of pressure over a lengthened period. The overlying strata from the ground surface consisted of a stratum 7 feet deep of reddish yellow loam inclining to clay, dry, and sufficiently soft to admit of being removed by the spade alone; a bed about 12 inches deep of stones 4 or 5 inches across mixed with gravel, from which the water sub-

mitted for analysis was taken; the 6-inch deep bed of vegetable remains, and underlying this a 12-inch deep stratum of grey clay or earth, on which the plants had been nourished, and shingle of unknown depth, yielding an abundant supply of water. The level of the shingle of the bottom of the well corresponds approximately with the bed of the river, which is distant about 150 yards. The name of the place is seemingly fully accounted for. The hazels have been revealed, and the brae, the crown of which is occupied by the farm steading, begins to rise at the well. It is characterised as a "Hazeliebrae."

I don't pretend to account for the accumulation of 8 feet of earth over the stratum of vegetable remains at the bottom of the well. If due to silt from the overflow of the river, the floods must have risen to a height of 12 feet or so above the present level, and have submerged a large area of land. A similar instance of long covered vegetable remains was exposed in the course of excavating the reservoir for Ruthwell Water Works. The strata consisted of (1) 2 feet of moss, (2) 2 feet of clay, (3) soil containing sprigs and hazel nuts, and again clay; and many years ago the late Mr Gibson, a member of this Society, reported to the Royal Geographical Society another find of the same kind in the excavations for a gasometer at the Dumfries Gasworks. These circumstances are interesting, as going to show alterations of level of the surface of the ground, and prevalence of a brushwood covering.

14th September, 1907.

(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard.)

JARDINE HALL, SPEDLINS, AND CORNCOCKLE.

The last field meeting for the season of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society was held on Saturday last, when on the invitation of Mr D. J. Jardine of Applegarth the members paid a visit to his seat, Jardine Hall, and viewed the romantic Spedlins Tower and the sandstone quarry on Corncockle Moor, features of the estate which appeal strongly to the archæologist and the geologist respectively. The

company numbered sixty, the larger number travelling from Dumfries, and smaller contingents coming from Moffat, Lockerbie, and Annan. Assembling at Lockerbie, they left the town by way of Dryfe Bridge, where the remnant of the old churchyard recalled the rhyme about "spades and schules," and cast their eye over the battlefield of Dryfesands. Turning to the right at the hamlet of Millhousebridge, they drove along the left bank of the Annan by a finely wooded road to Jardine Hall. Arriving in front of the stately mansion—which dates from 1814, but has been something like trebled in size by its present owner—they were cordially welcomed by Mr Jardine, and found a generous luncheon awaiting them in a marquee which had been erected on the lawn. Thus fortified, they crossed the Annan by a footbridge and proceeded to Spedlins Tower, which crowns a rising ground on the right bank of the river. It is a border keep of the larger class, and its outer walls are practically perfect, thanks largely to the care of Mr Jardine, who has had judicious repair carried out where required, and has erected a protecting fence around it. The roof is a double one, with stone gutter between. Circular angle turrets, with massive rope mouldings, give a decorative element to the architecture. The tower was the family residence of the proprietor of Applegarth estate until the erection of a new dwelling-house, where the gardens now are, and which was in turn superseded by Jardine Hall early in last century. Now many lintels of the tower have given way under the pressure of superincumbent masonry, and time has otherwise made considerable ravages with the interior walls. The tragic story of the starving of a prisoner in the dungeon is the incident that seizes the popular imagination in regard to Spedlins. According to the commonly accepted account it was an unfortunate miller who met this fate. Until a comparatively recent date a mill stood in close proximity to the castle, and the point where the "race" entered the Annan is still pointed out. Tradition has it that Porteous, the tenant, set the mill on fire, and for the deed was consigned to the dungeon, and there forgotten when the baronet and his retinue rode off to Edinburgh. Several of the visitors descended by a ladder into the dungeon. It is really a cupboard built in the thickness of the outer wall, and entered from the top by an opening at the foot of the staircase that leads from the great hall to the apartments above. It is fifteen feet deep, nine

feet in length, by four broad. There is no air-hole in the walls, although we understand there was one communicating, not with the outer air, but with a vaulted chamber below, which has now been overlaid by soil. The entrance is now covered by a thick board. Probably a stone flag would be used when the tower was inhabited. In any case, whenever the chief or any of the household left the banqueting hall to go to the bed-chambers or to the battlements they must have walked over the head of the wretch occupying the dark and noisome cell. It would hardly seem necessary to starve one kept under such conditions: he could be poisoned by merely keeping the door shut. We reproduce at the end of this article the ballad in which Robert Chambers has enshrined the doleful seventeenth century tale. Mr Chapman, factor on Applegarth estate, accompanied the party on their visit to the tower, and in the great hall he read the following notes regarding its history and architecture:—

"Spedlins Tower, the ancient seat of the Jardine family, is a fine specimen of the plain square tower or keep, of which there are many examples in the Border district. It measures 46 ft. 6 in. long by 39 ft. wide, and 48 ft. high to the eaves. There have been four floors, viz., the basement, 10 ft. in height; the principal floor, consisting chiefly of a hall measuring 28 ft. by 20 ft. 6 in., by 18 ft. high; the third floor, which evidently consisted of four rooms 10 ft. high; and the fourth floor, which also bears evidence of four rooms 8 ft. in height. Above that again there seems to have been an attic floor. The walls of the two lower stories are very strong and substantially built, being from 9 ft. to 10 ft. in thickness. The walls of the upper portion are much thinner, being from 3 ft. to 3 ft. 6 in. thick. The lower floors are constructed on arches reaching across the full width of the building, while the upper floors have been carried on wooden joists, the joist-holes being still seen in the walls. Both Grose and M'Gibbon, the authorities on Scottish antiquities and castellated architecture, were of opinion that the two vaulted stories were built in the fifteenth century, and that the date 1605, on the square tablet at the top of the Tower on the east side, represents the date of the additional two stories. The tablet bears a coat-of-arms as well as the date, of which I have taken an impression and have made a drawing from it as shown. I have also noted the following differences between the lower and upper portions,

viz.:—The building stones of the lower portion are mostly larger and packed in between with small stones, formerly termed block and sneck, while those of the upper portion are more regular and squarer dressed, and do not show nearly so much rock face, besides being less weathered. The windows of the upper portion are all safed with arches over the lintels, while the lower are not, except the large window in the hall, which has evidently been introduced at the time when the addition was built. The rybats of the upper windows are rounded at the edge, instead of being splayed like those of the lower stories. In the south-west corner is the dungeon (formed entirely in the thickness of the wall of the tower), measuring 9 ft. by 4 ft. wide and 15 ft. deep. Entrance to the dungeon is had by a hatchway at the foot of the staircase. It was in this dungeon that "Dunty," or as tradition has it a miller named Porteous, was imprisoned by one of the baronets, and having been forgotten was unfortunately left to die of starvation. His ghost is said to have haunted the building until the family chaplain exorcised and confined it to the dungeon in which it remained quietly as long as the family Bible was kept in the Castle. The story, however, is well-known, and need not be recapitulated in full here. Particular note should be taken of the elaborate design, and measures 8 ft. wide by 5 ft. high. The tower is built of Corncockle red sandstone, which stands the weather remarkably well; in fact the rope mouldings and corbelling of the turrets are almost as perfect as the day they were dressed. Although roofless, it is in a remarkably good state of preservation for such an old building, the present proprietor, Mr D. Jardine Jardine, having had it all carefully pointed and repaired a few years ago."

Having surveyed the tower, the party broke up into groups. Some wandered through the policies and inspected the gardens; others, under the guidance of Mr Chapman, walked to Corncockle Quarry, where also they were met by Mr Burke, manager for Messrs Benson, the lessees. A vast quantity of rock has been quarried during the last twenty years, but the supply has still been only slightly tapped. There is on one side a solid rock face 120 feet in height, which has not yet been touched; and in the bottom of the quarry great blocks are being cut out, as large as 22 feet in length and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick. It is a sandstone of compact grain, of which large quantities are sent to the cities for

building purposes. On one of the exposed faces were seen a series of the fossil footprints which have made this quarry familiar to the students of geology. Something of a sensation was created when, in 1827, the versatile Dr Henry Duncan, minister of Ruthwell, announced the discovery of the footprints of quadrupeds at Corncockle, for it was part of the geological faith at the time that no animals so highly organised as these indicated had existed in the New Red Sandstone period. Professor Buckland, of Oxford, was the first scientist to admit the authenticity and significance of the new discovery, and he indulged in the witticism that as the footprints which he saw all pointed southward they showed that even in these early days the inhabitants of Scotland had set their steps towards England. Professor Sedgwick, of Cambridge, and Sir Roderick Murchison were doubtful for a time, even after a personal visit; but the evidence was too clear, and it was strengthened by the subsequent discovery of footprints and detached bones of still larger animals in the same formation in Saxony and near Liverpool. To these gigantic animals of crocodilian character, found in the Saxony rocks, the name Cheirotherium was given, because of the resemblance of the footprints to a human hand; and they are also known as Labyrinthodon, a fanciful name based on the structure of the teeth. The smaller Corncockle impressions have been likened to such as would be made by land tortoises. It has been conjectured that the triassic rocks, to which this sandstone belongs, were laid down in a great salt lake or inland sea, round the margins of which these ungainly animals left their footprints on soft sand. The hardened strata had been tilted up when nature was in one of her violent moods, and at Corncockle you see a regular progression of the footprints going down a steep angle of something like forty degrees. Some excellent examples of the fossils are preserved in the mansion-house of Jardine Hall.

The gardens at Jardine Hall are extensive, and the company found much to admire, although the severe frost experienced about ten days before had disastrous effects upon many of the plants, and in consequence the beds and borders were not so gay as they would have been in ordinary circumstances. In the open space at the garden front of the mansion there are a number of choice trees and shrubs, including some old yews, some very fine Douglas firs, good specimens of Abies Nobilis, fine Welling-

tonias, Cedars of Lebanon, cut-leaved hornbeans, Tilia cordata, American and other oaks, such as Quercus rubber and Quercus castaniæfolia; with large beds of good shrubs. A Douglas pine (Abies Douglasii) is one of the finest to be seen in Scotland. It has attained to a height of eighty feet; at five feet from the ground its girth is 11 feet 5 inches; and its branches cover a great space 69 feet in diameter, the lower ones resting upon the ground. This growth has been attained, it is understood, in something like seventy years. The flower garden is prettily laid out, and is well furnished with hardy flowers, roses, and wall plants, while annuals are largely utilised for the autumn display. As already indicated, the bedding plants had suffered from frost, but in ordinary circumstances they would have been very pretty with their skilful arrangements of begonias, fuchsias, asters, stocks, and other seasonable flowers. The vegetable and fruit garden is very extensive and in excellent order. The glass department is also extensive, and includes a spacious conservatory, filled with suitable plants, such as swainsonias, begonias, petunias, schizanthuses, pelargoniums, etc., admirably cultivated. The vineries, peach-houses, and other glass structures showed large crops of excellent fruit; and the ferneries were specially attractive to those who are interested in these plants.

At half-past five the company again assembled in the marquee, where they partook of tea; and Professor Scott-Elliot of Newton, president of the society, tendered their very cordial thanks to Mr Jardine for his kind invitation to visit a place where there was so much of interest to see and for the noble hospitality which he had extended to them. Mr Jardine assured his guests that their visit had been a great pleasure to him.

At a business meeting the following new members were proposed and admitted: Mr Dickson, rector of Moffat Academy; Mr Malcolm, rector of Lockerbie Academy; Provost Byers, Lockerbie; Mr A. Chapman, Dinwoodie Lodge; Mr Gooden, Inland Revenue service; Miss Annie Gordon, Kenmure Terrace, Maxwelltown.

THE PRISONER OF SPEDLINS.

To Edinburgh, to Edinburgh,
The Jardine he maun ride;
He locks the gates behind him,
For lang he means to bide.

And he, nor any of his train,
While minding thus to flit,
Thinks of the weary prisoner,
Deep in the castle pit.

They were not gane a day, a day,
A day but barely four,
When neighbours spake of dismal cries
Were heard from Spedlins Tower.

They mingled wi' the sighs of trees,
And the thud-thud o' the lin;
But nae ane thocht 'twas a deein' man
That made that eldrich din.

At last they mind the gipsy loon,
In dungeon lay unfed;
But ere the castle key was got
The gipsy loon was dead.

They found the wretch stretch'd out at length
Upon the cold, cold stone,
With starting eyes and hollow cheek,
And arms peeled to the bone!
. . . . . .
Now Spedlins is an eerie house,
For oft at mirk midnight
The wail of Porteous' starving cry
Fills a' that house wi' fright.

"O let me out, O let me out,
Sharp hunger cuts me sore;
If ye suffer me to perish so,
I'll haunt you evermore!"

O sad, sad was the Jardine then,
His heart was sorely smit;
Till he could wish himself had been
Left in that deadly pit.

But "Cheer up," cried his lady fair,
"'Tis purpose makes the sin,
And where the heart has had no part
God holds His creature clean."

Then Jardine sought a holy man
To lay that vexing sprite;
And for a week that holy man
Was praying day and night.

And all that time in Spedlins house
Was held a solemn fast,

Till the cries waxed low, and the boglebo
In the deep Red Sea was cast.

. . . . . .

There lies a Bible in Spedlins ha',
And while it there shall lie
Nae Jardine can tormented be
With Porteous' starving cry.

But Applegarth's an altered man—
He is no longer gay;
The thought of Porteous clings to him
Until his dying day.

ABSTRACT OF ACCOUNTS

For year ending 30th September, 1907.

CHARGE.

1. Arrears of Subscription recovered			£1 5 0
2. Annual Subscriptions, 183 at 5s, 21 at 2s 6d			48 7 6
3. "Transactions" sold			1 11 0
4. Sum uplifted from Savings Bank	£17 0 0		
Interest thereon	1 12 10		
			18 12 10
5. Excess sum after paying hires from Lockerbie to Jardine Hall			0 1 9
6. Sum in Deposit Receipt, Excavation Fund			2 11 5
7. Arrears Outstanding			2 17 6
			£75 7 0

DISCHARGE.

1. Balance due Bank			£6 12 3
2. Rent, Taxes, and Insurances			8 16 0
3. Printing and Stationary—			
Annual Subscription for Annals of Scottish History	£0 7 6		
Receipt Book	0 7 6		
J. Anderson & Son, Periodicals, etc.	2 8 2		
J. Maxwell & Son, Printing and Addressing Post-Cards Calling Meetings	8 12 6		
"Dumfries Standard," "Transactions," etc. ...	27 12 0		
			39 7 8
4. Advertising Meetings	...	...	2 19 6
5. Miscellaneous—			
A. Turner, Chemist, Oxygen, etc.	£0 9 0		
Honorarium to Lecturer	1 1 0		
J. W. T Smart, Joiner	0 2 10		
Janitor of Library	0 10 0		
Cheque Book	0 0 10		
Bank Commissions	0 1 3		
			2 4 11
6. Posts and Outlays—			
Secretary	£1 12 6		
Treasurer	1 0 0		
Posts of "Transactions"	0 7 11		
			3 0 5
7. Balance in Bank	...	...	6 17 4
Sum in Deposit Receipt	...	...	2 11 5
Arrears outstanding	...	...	2 17 6
			£75 7 0

We have examined the Books and Accounts of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society for the year ending 30th September last, and certify that the foregoing Abstract exhibits a true and correct account of the Treasurer's operations.

(Sgd.) JOHN SYMONS, Auditor.
BERTRAM M'GOWAN, Auditor.

Dumfries, 3rd October, 1907.

EXHIBITS AND PRESENTATIONS.

October 12th, 1906.

Mrs M'Dowall, Cresswell Terrace—MS. of her late husband's (Mr M'Dowall) "History of Dumfries."—Presented.

November 9th.

Mr J. G. Drummond—A large collection of Postage Stamps.

Mr James Campbell—A collection of Postage Stamps.

Mr R. Service, jun.—A collection of Postage Stamps.

Mr H. Edgar—A collection of Postage Stamps.

Dr J. W. Martin—A number of Canadian Pamphlets, principally on archæological subjects.

Mr R. Service—A very fine Stone Axe of the adze form, 11½ inches long, tapering from 3½ in. broad at one end to 1½ in. at the other, 3 in. diameter at thickest, but tapering to an edge at each end; shown on behalf of Mr John M. Corrie, and found at Todstone, near Dalry, in 1880, but not previously recorded.

Mr R. Service—A Whorl, found on Mollance, Castle-Douglas, sent by Mr J. M. Stewart, gardener, there. Of the usual form, but with incised lines.

Mr R. Service—From Sandhills, on shore of Island of Coll, Pieces of Pottery, Bronze Ring, Pin, Needle, Blue Bead, and Small Copper Coin (a halfpenny of period of Richard II. or Richard III.), from Mr R. Sturgeon, formerly of Lochfoot.

The Photograph Survey Committee—A number of Photographs of the Antiquities of the district, contributed to the Society by a number of ladies and gentlemen.

Miss M. Fleming-Hamilton, Craiglaw—Photographs of the Standing Stones of Laggangairn, illustrating her paper.

November 23rd.

Mr R. Service—A Photograph of the fine Group of Scotch Firs at Shambellie on the east side of the Newabbey road.

Mr R. Service—A Pair of Jack Snipes to record their early appearance. These birds migrated at an early date this season, and were first seen on October 14th, 15th, and 18th, 1906.

December 7th.

From Edinburgh Royal Botanic Gardens—A very extensive collection of Specimens of Fungoid Diseases, Insect injurious to British Forest Trees, Cones, etc. Sent through the kindness of Professor Bayley Balfour.

Mr Wellwood Maxwell of Kirkennan—Specimens of Forest Trees grown in manured and unmanured soils, with other Forestry Exhibits.

Mr W. J. Maxwell, Terregles Banks—A Tree Measurer of his own design and one of the usual pattern.

The President—A number of Books on Trees, etc., and Specimens of Diseased Branches.

The Secretary—Books on Trees and Shrubs.

The Ewart Library—Books on Forestry and Gardening.

December 21st.

Mr James Barbour—A Portrait of Dr Burnside, author of the MS. "History of Dumfries," in the possession of the Society. Mr Barbour kindly presented this portrait to the Society. Also the Original Plan of the Roman Camp at Birrens—presented to the Society. Also a fine Engraving of the Eastern Chancel of Holywood Abbey, drawn by John de Wyck and engraved by P. Mazell.

Mr W. M'Cutcheon—A number of Cards of Views in the Juras, to illustrate his paper.

January 18th, 1907.

The Photographic Committee—Several additional Photographs of the Local Antiquities.

Mr R. Service—A very fine Bronze Celt, found when some of the piers of the Old Bridge of Dumfries were removed, and which had been recently presented to the Observatory Museum by Miss Fraser, Ardwyn, Dumfries.

Mr C. S. Robertson, Creetown—Drawing of Cist and Urn recently found on Barholm, Creetown.

FEBRUARY 1ST.

Bailie Lennox—A Photograph of the New Church, Dumfries.—Presented to the Society by the exhibitor.

FEBRUARY 15TH.

Mr D. Halliday, Lockerbie—A number of Relics and Photographs of Italian Antiquities.

MARCH 1ST.

Mr James Lennox—Lantern Slides of Dumfriesshire Towers.

MARCH 15TH.

Mr Haining, Queensberry Street—A number of Old Documents relating to Dumfries, including an early voters' roll of the burgh, posters, old election addresses, etc.

Mrs M'Quhae, Glasgow Street—Two Burgess Tickets of the Burgh of Dumfries, which she presented to the Society.

APRIL 5TH.

Mr M. H. M'Kerrow—Pewter Candlestick, found at Castledykes; also Documents illustrating his paper on "Judicial Oaths."

APRIL 18TH.

Mr John T. Johnstone, Moffat—Engraved Portrait of Robert Burns, by James Chapman, published by Vernor & Hood, 1st April, 1801.

Mrs Thompson, Inveresk, Dumfries—Flower Paintings and a collection of Dried Alpine Flowers.

Miss Annie Murphie, Cresswell House—A Copy of Curtis's "Flora Londinensis."

Mr John M. Corrie, Observatory Terrace—Sword Blade of rapier-like form of Andrea Ferrara.

LIST OF EXCHANGES.

1. The British Museum.
2. The Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.
3. The British Natural History Department, South Kensington, W.
4. The Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, The Museum, Hull.
5. The United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, U.S.A.
6. Peabody Museum of American Archeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.
7. Meriden Scientific Society, Meriden, Connecticut, U.S.A.
8. Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolos, Minesota, U.S.A.
9. The Hawick Archæological Society, Hawick.
10. Harvard College of Comparative Zoology, Harvard, Cambridge, Pennsylvania, U.S.A.
11. Hon. Secretary, Austral Association for Science, 5 Elizabeth Street, Sydney, Australia.
12. The Edinburgh Botanical Society, St. Andrew Square, Edinburgh.
13. Historical Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Liverpool Institute, Liverpool.
14. New York Academy of Sciences, New York, U.S.A.
15. Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.
16. Rochester Academy of Sciences, Rochester, New York, U.S.A.
17. Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, Staten Island, New Brighton, Borough of Richmond, New York, U.S.A.
18. Liverpool Institute of Commercial Research in the Tropics, Public Museum, Liverpool.
19. Buenos Ayres Museo Nacional, Museo Nacional, Buenos Ayres, Argentina.
20. The Librarian, Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.

21. The Edinburgh Geological Society, Edinburgh. (D. Gloag, India Buildings, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh, Secretary.)
22. Geological Society of Glasgow, Bath Street, Glasgow.
23. Wisconsin Academy of Arts and Sciences, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
24. Banffshire Field Club, Banff.
25. Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, c/o Rev. J. Marshall Aitken, Ayton, N.B.
26. Glasgow Natural History Society, Bath Street, Glasgow.
27. Perthshire Society of Natural Science, Natural History Museum, Perth.
28. Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society, Stirling.
29. Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, 19 Glandore Gardens, Belfast, Ireland.
30. Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Cardiff, Wales.
31. Essex Field Club, Essex County Museum of Natural History, Romford, Essex.
32. Holmesdale Natural History Club, Reigate.
33. Marlborough College of Natural History, The College, Marlborough.
34. Nova Scotia Institute of Science, Halifax, Nova Scotia.
35. Smithsonian Institute, U.S. National Museum, Washington, U.S.A.
36. Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.
37. Davenport Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa, U.S.A.
38. Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society, Chapelhill, N. Carolina, U.S.A.
39. U.S. Geological Survey, Secretary of Interior, Washington, U.S.A.
40. U.S. Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, U.S.A.
41. J. C. Ewing, Librarian, Baillie's Institution, Glasgow Archæological Society, 88 West Regent Street, Glasgow.
42. The Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri, U.S.A.
43. Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh.
44. Bodleian Library, Oxford.
45. University Library, Cambridge.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY

SESSION 1906-7.

Those who joined the Society at its reorganisation on 3rd November, 1876, are indicated by an asterisk.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T. ...10th Jan., 1895.
Earl of Mansfield, Scone Palace, Perth.....10th Oct., 1897
F. R. Coles, Edinburgh.....11th Nov., 1881.
Wm. D. Robinson Douglas, F.L.S., Orchardton.....11th Nov., 1881.
Thomas Fraser, Maxwell Knowe, Dalbeattie.....2nd March, 1888.
Alex. Young Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie.
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills, Lockerbie.....3rd May, 1884.
Wm. J. Herries Maxwell, Munches.....1st Oct., 1886.
Sir Mark J. M'Taggart Stewart, Bart., Southwick...7th June, 1884.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Baker, J. G., F.R.S., F.L.S., V.M.H., 3 Cumberland Road, Kew .....2nd May, 1890.
Brown, J. Harvie, F.L.S., Dunipace House, Larbert.
Carruthers, Wm., F.R.S., British Museum.
Chinnock, E. J., LL.D., 41 Brackley Road, Chiswick, W. .....5th Nov., 1880.
M'Andrew, James, 69 Spotteswoode Street, Edinburgh.
Sharp, Dr David, F.R.S., Cambridge.
Shirley, G. W., Dumfries.....28th Oct., 1904.
Wilson, Jos., Liverpool.....29th June, 1888.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Anderson, Dr Joseph, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Assistant Secretary Society of Antiquities of Scotland, Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.

Borthwick, Dr A. W., B.Sc., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh.

Bryce, Professor Thos. H., M.A., M.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot., Lecturer on Anatomy, Glasgow University, Member of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments, 2 Grantley Terrace, Glasgow.

Curle, James, W.S., F.S.A.Scot., Priorwood, Melrose.

Gregory, Professor J. W., D.Sc., F.R.S.., F.R.S.E., F.G.S., M.I.M.M., etc., Professor of Geology, Glasgow University.

Holmes, Professor E. M., F.L.S., F.R.B.S., Edinburgh and London, F.R.H.S., etc., 17 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.

Johnstone, R. B., Hon. Secretary and Editor, Andersonian Naturalists' Society, 17 Cambridge Drive, Glasgow.

Keltie, J. Scott-, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Hon. Member Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 1 Savile Row, Burlington Gardens, London, W.

Lewis, F. J., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, The University, Liverpool.

Macdonald, Dr George, M.A., LL.D., 17 Learmonth Gardens, Edinburgh.

Reid, Clement, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., 28 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.

Rhys, Professor Sir John, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, Fellow of the British Academy.

Smith, Miss Annie Lorraine, B.Sc., F.L.S., Temporary Assistant, Botanical Department, British Museum, 20 Talgarth Road, West Kensington, London, W.

Watt, Andrew, M.A., F.R.S.E., Secretary Scottish Meteorological Society, 122 George Street, Edinburgh.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Agnew, Sir A. N., Bart., of Lochnaw, Stranraer .....9th Jan., 1891.

Aitken, Miss M. Carlyle, 2 Dunbar Terrace, Dumfries .....1st June, 1883.

Andson, Rev. W., Newall Terrace, Dumfries .....3rd Oct., 1886.

Armstrong, T. G., Timber Merchant, 24 Rae Street, Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.

Armstrong, F., Burgh Surveyor, Dumfries.....6th Oct., 1905.

Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1893.

Arnott, Mrs S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Jan., 1906.
Atkinson, Mrs, The Ladies' Club, Castle Street, Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.
Barbour, James, F.S.A.Scot., St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....3rd Dec., 1880.
Barbour, Robert, Belmont, Maxwelltown .....4th March, 1887.
Barbour, Robert, Solicitor, Maxwelltown .....11th May, 1889.
Barker, John, Redlands, Dumfries.....23rd Sept., 1905.
Beattie, Thos., Davington, Langholm.....30th May, 1896.
Bell, Richard, of Castle O'er, Langholm .....30th May, 1896.
Bell, T. Hope, Morrington, Dunscore .....22nd Oct., 1897.
Bennet, Thos., Knockbrex Gardens, Kirkcudbright, 5th April, 1907.
Blacklock, J. E., Solicitor, Dumfries.....8th May, 1896.
Borland, John, Auchencairn, Closeburn .....7th Sept., 1895.
Bowie, J. M., The Hain, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown .....15th Dec., 1905.
Browne, Sir James Crichton, 61 Carlisle Place, Mansions, Victoria Street, London, S.W. .....3rd Sept., 1892.
Brown, Stephen, Boreland, Lockerbie .....10th June, 1899.
Brown, T. M., Closeburn, Thornhill .....6th Aug., 1891.
Bryson, Alex., Irish Street, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Byres, J. R., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1907.
Cairns, Rev. J., Ivy Lodge, Albany, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Campbell, Rev. J. M., St. Michael's Manse, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.
Carmont, James, Banker, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.
Clarke, Dr, Charlotte Street, Dumfries .....6th June, 1889.
Charlton, John, Huntingdon, Dumfries.....15th Dec., 1905.
Chapman, A., Dinwiddie Lodge, Lockerbie ..... 1907.
Chrystie, Miss, Irving Street .....5th Jan., 1906.
Coats, W. A., of Dalskairth..... 18th Sept., 1896.
Copland, Miss, The Old House, Newabbey .....5th July, 1890.
Cormack, J. F., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....4th June, 1893.
Corrie, John, Burnbank, Moniaive ..... 6th Aug., 1887.
Cowan, John, Glenview, Maxwelltown ..... 15th Dec., 1905.
*Davidson, James, Summerville, Maxwelltown .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Davidson, J., Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries ...10th May, 1895.
Dewar, R. S., 35 George Street, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1905.
Dickie, Wm., Merlwood, Maxwelltown .....6th Oct., 1882.
Dickson, J., Moffat Academy, Moffat.....14th Sept., 1907.
*Dinwiddie, W. A., Bridgebank, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.
Dinwiddie, R., Overton, Moffat Road, Dumfries ...9th Aug., 1905.
Dods, J. W., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries.....2nd March, 1883.
Drummond, Bernard, Pumber, Dumfries.....7th Dec., 1888.
Drummond, J. G., Sandon, Moffat Road, Dumfries, 17th Nov., 1905.
Duncan, Jno. Bryce, of Newlands, Dumfries ..... 11th Feb., 1898.
Dunlop, Rev. S., Irongray Manse, Dumfries .....10th June, 1905.

Edgar, H., Ferguslea, Maxwelltown .....20th Jan., 1905.
Edie, Rev. W., Greyfriars' Manse, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.
Farish, W. R., Amisfield House, Amisfield, R.S.O....17th Nov., 1905.
Fergusson, Rev. G. F., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries...15th Dec., 1905.
Gilchrist, Mrs, Linwood, Dumfries .....2nd June, 1883.
Gillespie, Wm., Solicitor, Castle-Douglas .....14th May, 1892.
Gladstone, H. Steuart, F.Z.S., Lannhall, Thornhill, 15th July, 1905.
Gladstone, Mrs H. S., Lannhall, Thornhill .....13th July, 1907.
Glover, John, W.S., 1 Hill Street, Edinburgh .....23rd Nov., 1906.
Glover, J. J., Hazelwood, Maxwelltown .....22nd Oct., 1897.
Gooden, W. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.
Gordon, Robert, Brockham Park, Betchworth, Surrey ..... 10th May, 1895.
Gordon, Miss, Kenmure Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.
Grahame, Mrs, Springburn Cottage, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire .....28th July, 1906.
Grierson, John, Town Clerk, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1882.
Grierson, R. A., Solicitor, Dumfries.....15th March, 1907.
Halliday, T. A., Leafield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, Mrs, Leafield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, W. J., Esthwaite, Lochmaben.....6th April, 1906.
Halliday, D., Lockerbie .....24th Feb., 1906.
Hannay, Miss, Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.
Hannay, Miss J., Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.
Hare, H. Leighton, Lochvale, Dumfries.....10th June, 1905.
Hardy, Miss, Moat House, Dumfries .....1st Oct., 1897.
Hastie, D. H., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....24th Feb., 1906.
Henderson, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....9th Aug., 1905.
Henderson, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....5th July, 1890.
Henderson, Thos., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....17th Oct., 1902.
Herries, Right Hon. Lord, Everingham Park, Yorkshire .....10th Jan., 1895.
Hill, Edward J., Ladyfield, Dumfries .....25th Nov., 1904.
Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries .....9th Aug., 1905.
Hunter, Dr Joseph, Castle Street, Dumfries .....24th June, 1905.
Irving, Colonel, of Bonshaw, Annan .....18th Jan., 1901.
Irving, John, Balmacneil, Ballinluig, Perthshire ...16th Oct., 1903.
Irving, John A., West Fell, Corbridge-on-Tyne .....7th Dec., 1906.
Irving, Major, Burnfoot, Ecclefechan .....1907.
Jackson, Colonel, 6 Fruid's Park, Annan .....9th Aug., 1905.
Johnson-Ferguson, Sir J. E., Bart., of Springkell, Ecclefechan ..... 30th May, 1896.
Johnson-Ferguson, A., Wiston Lodge, Lamington ...9th Sept., 1905.
Johnstone, John T., Victoria House, Moffat .....4th April, 1890.
Johnstone, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries.....17th Feb., 1896.
Johnstone, W. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....11th Feb., 1898.
Kidd, Rev. Thos., U.F. Manse, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.
Kirkpatrick, Rev. R. S., The Manse, Govan.....17th Feb., 1896.

Laidlaw, John, Plasterer, Lockerbie.....18th Oct., 1901.
Law, Rev. James, South U.F. Manse, Dumfries .....2nd June, 1905.
*Lennox, Jas., F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Maxwelltown, 3rd Nov., 1876.
Loreburn, The Right Hon. Lord, 6 Eton Square, London, S.W. .....9th Jan., 1891.
Malcolm, A., Redbank, Dumfries .....2nd Oct., 1894.
Malcolm, W., Lockerbie Academy, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1907.
Malcolm, Colonel, Burnfoot, Langholm .....13th Dec., 1895.
Mann, R. G., Cairnsmore, Marchmount Park, Dumfries .....24th Oct., 1900.
Manson, D., Acrehead, Dumfries.....16th June, 1906.
Manson, Mrs, Acrehead, Dumfries .....16th June, 1906.
Matthews, Wm., Dunelm, Dalbeattie Road, Dumfries .....28th July, 1906.
Martin, D. J. W., Newbridge, Dumfries .....16th Oct., 1896.
Marriot, C. W., Howliggate, Goldielea .....27th June, 1907.
Maxwell, Sir H., Bart., of Monreith, Wigtownshire ...7th Oct., 1892.
Maxwell, W. J., Terregles Banks, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1879.
Maxwell, Wellwood, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie .....5th Nov., 1886.
Maxwell, John, Tarquah, Maxwelltown.....20th Jan., 1905.
Milligan, J. P., Aldouran, Castle-Douglas Road, Maxwelltown .....17th Oct., 1905.
Milligan, Mrs, Aldouran, Castle-Douglas Road, Maxwelltown .....17th Oct., 1905.
Millar, F., Bank of Scotland, Annan .....3rd Sept., 1886.
Moffat, James, Bank of Scotland, Annan.
Mond, Miss, Aberdour House, Dumfries ..... 9th Sept., 1905.
Murdoch, F. J., Cluden Bank, Holywood .....21st Dec., 1906.
Murphie, Miss Annie, Cresswell House, Dumfries ...23rd Nov., 1906.
Murray, Mrs, George Street, Dumfries .....6th April, 1883.
Murray, Wm., Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....8th Feb., 1895.
Murray, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....29th July, 1905.
M'Call, James, of Caitloch, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.
M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....24th April, 1896.
M'Cormick, Andrew, Solicitor, Newton-Stewart .....3rd Nov., 1905.
M'Craken, Miss, Fernbank, Lovers' Walk .....9th Nov., 1906.
M'Cutcheon, Wm., B.Sc., Inverie, Park Road, Maxwelltown .....18th Oct., 1901.
Macdonald, J. C. R., W.S., Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
M'Gowan, B., Solicitor, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.
M'Jerrow, David, Town Clerk, Lockerbie .....22nd Feb., 1906.
Mackenzie, Colonel, of Auchenskeoch .....25th Aug., 1895.
M'Kerrow, M. H., Solicitor, Dumfries .....19th Jan., 1900.
M'Kerrow, Matt. S., Boreland of Southwick .....9th Jan., 1890.
M'Kie, Thos., Moat House, Dumfries.....2nd Aug., 1890.
M'Kie, John, R.N., Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright .....4th April, 1881.
MacKinnel, W. A., The Sheiling, Castle-Douglas Road, Dumfries ..... 22nd Feb., 1906.

MacKinnel, Mrs, The Sheiling, Castle-Douglas Road, Dumfries .....22nd Feb., 1906.
M'Kinnon, Rev. Albert, Lochmaben .....9th Nov., 1906.
M'Kinnon, Mrs, Lochmaben .....9th Nov., 1906.
M'Lachlan, Mrs, Dryfemount, Lockerbie .....26th March, 1906.
M'Lachlan, Jas., M.D., Lockerbie .....25th Oct., 1895.
Neilson, George, LL.D., Wellfield, Partickhill Road, Glasgow .....13th Dec., 1895.
Neilson, J., of Mollance, Castle-Douglas .....13th March, 1896.
Nicholson, J. H., Airlie, Maxwelltown .....9th Aug., 1904.
Ovens, Walter, of Torr, Auchencairn .....13th March, 1896.
Pairman, Dr, Moffat .....24th Feb., 1906.
Palmer, Charles, Woodbank Hotel, Dumfries .....29th July, 1905.
Payne, J. W., 8 Bank Street, Annan .....8th Sept., 1906.
Penman, A. C., Airlie, Moffat Road .....18th June, 1901.
Penman, Mrs, Airlie, Moffat Road .....17th Oct., 1905.
Phyn, C. S., Procurator-Fiscal, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.
Pickering, R. Y., of Conheath, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.
Primrose, John, Solicitor, Dumfries.....5th Dec., 1889.
Proudfoot, John, Ivy House, Moffat.....9th Jan., 1890.
Rae, Rev. R. Neill, The Manse, Lochmaben.....21st Dec., 1906.
Rawson, James, Glebe Terrace, Dumfries.....4th Oct., 1907.
Reid, James, Chemist, Dumfries.
Robertson, Dr J. M., Penpont.....3rd Feb., 1886.
Robson, John, Westbourne, Maxwelltown.....25th May, 1895.
Robison, Jos., 2 Castle Street, Kirkcudbright.....23rd Mar., 1907.
Rogers, Miss, The Oaks, Rotchell Park.....21st Dec., 1906.
Romanes, J. M., B.Sc., 6 Albany Place, Dumfries...18th Jan., 1907.
Ross, Dr J. Maxwell, Duntrune, Castle-Douglas Road .....11th July, 1891.
*Rutherford, J., Jardington, Dumfries.....Nov., 1876.
Saunders, Wm., Rosebank, Lockerbie.
Scott-Elliot, Professor G. F., F.L.S., F.R.G.S., of Newton, Dumfries .....4th March, 1887.
Scott, Alexander, Solicitor, Annan.....7th Nov., 1890.
Scott, Rev. J. Hay, F.S.A.Scot., Sanquhar .....6th Aug., 1887.
Scott, R. A., per Geo. Russell, Banker, Dumfries.....1st Oct., 1890.
Scott, W.S., Redcastle, Dalbeattie.....14th Jan., 1898.
Scott-Elliot, Mrs, Newton, Dumfries.....26th Oct., 1906.
Scott, Hart W., The Hovel, Maxwelltown..... .....9th Nov., 1906.
Semple, Dr., D.Sc., Airlie, Moffat Road, Dumfries...12th June, 1901.
*Service, Robert, M.B.O.U., Maxwelltown .....1876.
Service, Robert, Jun., Janefield, Maxwelltown...24th March, 1905.
Shannon, John P., Noblehill Mill, Dumfries .....18th Jan., 1907.
Smith, R. G. Edington-, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....9th Nov., 1906.
Smith, Miss, Llangarth, Maxwelltown.....6th Oct., 1905.
Starke, J. G. Hamilton, Troqueer Holm .....2nd March, 1877.

Stephen, Rev. W. L., St Mary's Manse, Moffat.....28th June, 1904.
Stewart, William, Shambellie, Newabbey.....21st Dec., 1906.
*Stobie, P., Cabinetmaker, Dumfries.....3rd Nov., 1876.
Street, Rev. W. J., U.F. Manse, Maxwelltown.....17th Nov., 1905.
Symons, John, Royal Bank, Dumfries.....2nd Feb., 1883.
Symons, John, Solicitor, Dumfries.....6th Nov., 1885.
*Thomson, J. S., Jeweller, Dumfries.....3rd Nov., 1876.
Thomson, Wm., Solicitor, Dumfries .....1st Oct., 1898.
Thomson, Miss, c/o Miss Dunbar, Langlands, Dumfries.
Thompson, Mrs H. A., Inveresk, Castle Street, Dumfries .....25th Nov., 1904.
Tocher, John, Chemist, Dumfries.....19th Jan., 1900.
Turner, Alex., Chemist, Dumfries.....17th Oct., 1905.
Veitch, W. H., Factor, Hoddom.....26th Oct., 1900.
Waddell, J. B., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries.....11th June, 1901.
Waddell, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries.....11th June, 1901.
Wallace, M. G., Terreglestown, Dumfries.....11th March, 1898.
Wallace, James, The Hope, Moffat.....18th May, 1907.
Wallace, Miss, Lochvale House, Lochmaben.....7th Oct., 1892.
Wallace, James Cecil, The Hope, Moffat.....18th May, 1907.
Watt, James, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....7th March, 1879.
Watt, Miss, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.
Watson, Thos., Castlebank, Dumfries.....9th Jan., 1880.
Weatherstone, Andrew, Bank of Scotland House, Dumfries .....1st Dec., 1905.
White, John, Oaklands, Noblehill .....28th July, 1906.
White, Mrs, Oaklands, Noblehill.....28th July, 1906.
Whitelaw, J. W., Solicitor, Dumfries.....6th Nov., 1885.
Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....20th May, 1904.
Wightman, Abel, Lockerbie.....24th Feb., 1906.
Will, Geo., Farm Manager, Crichton Royal Institution ..... 28th July, 1906.
Wilson, John, Solicitor, Dumfries.....29th July, 1905.
Wilson, Mrs, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries.....24th May, 1905.
Wilson, Miss, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries.....24th Feb., 1906.
Wilson, J. R., Solicitor, Sanquhar .....2nd Oct., 1885.
Witham, Colonel J. K. Maxwell, C.M.G., of Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....7th March, 1890.
Witham, Miss Maud, Kirkconnel, Dumfries.....6th Feb., 1890.
Yerburgh, R. A., of Barwhillanty, Parton, R.S.O., per F. A. Maryiate, 25 Kensington Gore, London, S.W. .....17th Feb., 1896.